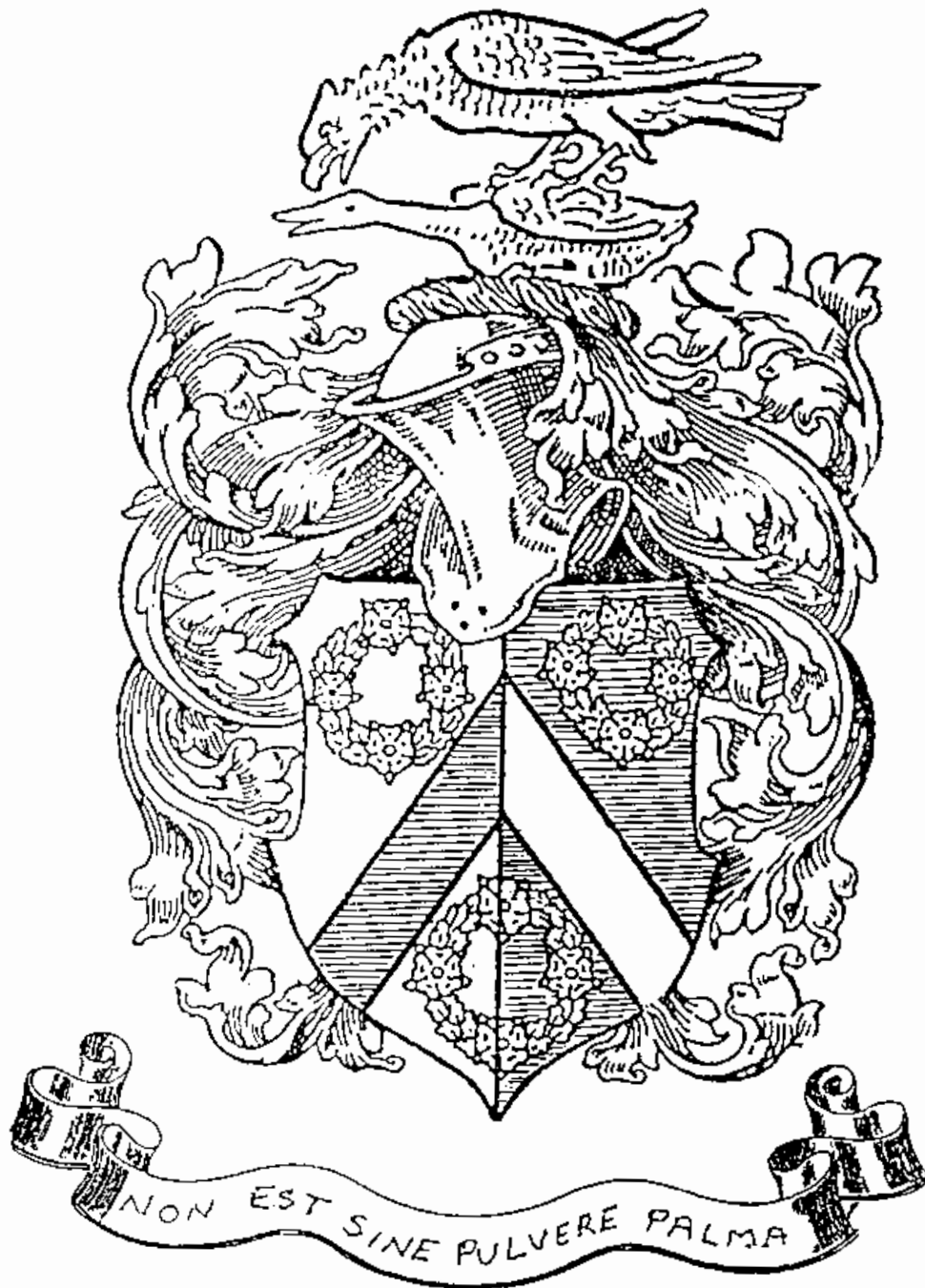


# THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 10 No. 1 Page 1

THE YARBOROUGH TRADE WORLD and HOW IT AFFECTED DESCENDANTS  
THE YEAR 2000 - ISSUE NO 4



OFFICERS FOR THE YEAR 2000

Jecil Brown  
1421 Redbud St.  
Athens, AL 35611  
Ann Y. Bush  
1421 Redbud St.  
Athens, AL 35611

Bethany, OK  
Hartsville, SC  
St. Louis, MO  
Fenton, MO  
Chesterfield, VA  
Athens, AL

President  
Vice President  
Treasurer  
Assistant Treasurer  
Secretary  
Assistant Secretary

MEMBERS

Edwin T. Yarborough (01)  
1033 New Market Road  
Hartsville, SC 29550  
Shelbyville, TN 37160  
(813) 684-6761  
edtyarb@prodigy.net

Len Yarborough (01)  
5034 Ivondale Lane  
St. Louis, MO 63129  
(314) 892-3220  
yarboroughl@prodigy.net

Barbara Y. Blanton (02)  
114 Fairway View Dr.  
Shelbyville, TN 37160-6780  
(931) 684-6761  
blanton@united.net

Edwin T. Yarborough (01)  
1033 New Market Road  
Hartsville, SC 29550  
(843) 332-6922

Edwin T. Yarborough (01)  
1033 New Market Road  
Hartsville, SC 29550  
(843) 332-6922

Loeta Venable (02)  
2716 SW 115th St.  
Oklahoma City, OK 73170  
(405) 6991-5293  
tomloeta@aol.com

Robert C. Yarborough (02)  
4158 Suzante Lane  
Duluth, GA 30096  
(770) 476-2890  
bobyarbrough@mindspring.com

James A. Yarborough (01)  
3652 Bishop Drive  
Tucker, GA 30084-7107  
(770) 938-1507

Robert C. Yarborough (02)  
4158 Suzante Lane  
Duluth, GA 30096  
(770) 476-2890  
bobyarbrough@mindspring.com

Dolly Yarborough (00)  
1033 New Market Road  
Hartsville, SC 29550  
(813) 684-6761  
pyarbrough@south.rr.com

Wm. "Billy" Yarbro (01)  
Box 93  
Decaturville, TN 38329  
(901) 852-4421

Jecil Brown (02)  
P. O. Box 721  
Bethany, OK 73008  
(405) 495-2699  
lbrown2@mmcable.com

RESEARCH  
Kent A. Frazier (01)  
Clarksville, TN  
Fenton, MO  
New Albany, IN  
With Special Thanks to:  
- G. C. Conditant  
- G. W. Yarbrough, Eng.  
- Bethany, OK Authority  
- Fenton, MO

RESEARCH  
Jeanette Wilson\*  
508 Cotton Grove Rd.  
Lexington, NC 27292-3820  
(336) 249-3075  
Gregory V. Yarborough  
Arlene Weidinger  
VIDEO  
Robert C. Yarborough

ARCHIVES  
Karen Mazock\*  
2523 Weldon Court  
Fenton, MO 63626  
(314) 349-7083 Ph/Fax  
Mazock@aol.com  
Mary Y. Daniel  
Ann Broadbent  
Beverly Moxley

If you do not see your name is included in the 2000 Membership Directory, contact Ann Y. Bush at abush@aol.com or write to 1421 Redbud St. Athens, AL 35611 (256)232-7174.)



St. Luke's Church, Tipton County, built 1642.

PRESIDENT'S PAGE

Dear Cousins:

When you receive this issue of the Yarbrough Quarterly, I hope you have already made your travel plans and reservations for our family meeting in Nashville. Barbara & Ted Blanton have put together a program you will enjoy. In addition to research and exchange of family findings, there will be opportunity to visit some of the attractions around Nashville.

American presidential elections always generates excitement as we, in our unique way, choose new leadership for the next four years. When we meet in Nashville we will be just one month away from the election, which should be a topic of interest for all of us.

We will be electing (or re-electing) four new directors whose terms expire this year, along with a new president. We are needing to get some young members involved. Please give some thought to these matters, and be willing to serve when called upon.

Looking forward to seeing you soon.

Sincerely,

Lecil Brown

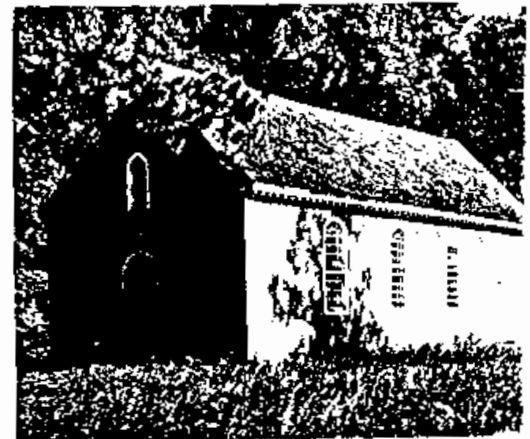
St. Peter's Church, New Kent County, built 1703



Barnwell Castle, Surry County, built 1674



Barnwell Castle, Surry County, built 1674



Merchant's Hope Church, Tipton County, built 1642

Jamestown, Early in Park by Skelton, Pp. 10



## THE YARBOROUGH TRADE WORLD CONTINUED

From (Vol. 9 # 4 pp.5-21 - Yr. 2000 Series)

Research Sources: Tracey &amp; Allyn Ord

Written by Gayle G. Ord

THE YARBOROUGH PLACE WITHIN THE BRITISH COLONIZATION AND  
HOW THE YARBOROUGH NAME BECAME A LANDMARK IN AMERICA

As may be seen in the two previous quarterlies, our ancient Yarborough trade world was inescapably mixed with world events, both Spanish and French. Richard Yarborough, himself, (according to Yarborough myth) was thrown in with the King, cavaliers, and nobles of England --- and with the 'tipping' families of Virginia. So, there is little doubt that in both English and Virginia history that government (and explorers) had an influence on the Yarborough story.

One of the first ventures that the English could claim was Jean Ribaut, French Huguenot sea captain, from Dieppe. He founded a colony in Florida, but later fled to England as Catholics and Protestants fought. Queen Elizabeth was interested in Ribaut's colony and sent Captain Thomas Stukeley to befriend them. The good Captain, to her chagrin, turned pirate.

About 1566 Humphrey Gilbert wrote of the advantages of a Northwest Passage to China. Gilbert left Ireland in 1570 and began overseas expansion. He was a shareholder in the Cathay Company, organized by Michael Lok (a London merchant) and Martin Frobisher. Frobisher was convinced that there was a passage to the Pacific, and gold for the taking. Frobisher's gold proved worthless. However, an expedition in May, 1578, brought other exciting news. They had found a new strait. Gilbert then applied for a charter from the Queen. She claimed one-fifth of metals discovered. His patent lapsed if settlement was not made within six years.

In 1579 Gilbert services were required to keep Spanish supplies from reaching Ireland. But, finally, by 1583 he organized the "Merchant Adventurers".

The Raleighs, Gilberts, Grenvilles and Throckmortons, hold cousinship with Norwoods and Lady Berkeley, and so fall as ancestors of George Yarborough and Elizabeth Norwood's family.

.....

Sir Walter (Raleigh-Raleigh) was born about 1554, at Hayes Barton, near Budleigh Salterton, Devonshire, England. His father Walter Raleigh of Fardell. Walter Jr. was the fifth son of of his parental namesake, and the second son of his third wife Katherine Champenowne. Walter Sr. had mercantile interests and owned at least one ship at Exeter. The Champenowne's were also a distinguished seafaring family. Katherine's brother, Sir Arthur Champenowne, was the Vice-Admiral of Devon. Also, by her first marriage Katherine had three sons, one of whom was Humphrey Gilbert, thirteen years older than young Walter.

In 1568 Walter Jr. was enrolled as a commoner at Oriel College, Oxford. He left to become a military man, and served under his cousin, Sir Henry Champenowne to assist the Huguenots



against the Catholics in France. He fought at **Jarnac and Moncontour** in March and October of 1569. It is believed he returned to England before **August 1572**. One of his closest friends was Richard Hakluyt, the future geographer.

In 1575 young Raleigh became a member of the Middle Temple in London, but he had no flare for the law. He really loved drama and poetry. In 1577 he described himself as 'of the Court'. He may have used Gilbert's friend, George Gascoigne, to obtain introduction to the Earl of Leicester and thence gained an entry into the royal service.

In 1578 he was given command, by his brother, of the Queen's ship "Falcon." This seven ship fleet sailed on November 19. However poor equipment and lack of discipline caused all vessels, except the "Falcon," to return. Raleigh set course for the West Indies, but was eventually forced back after reaching the Cape Verde Islands. He returned to Plymouth in May, 1579.

Raleigh was twice called before the Privy Council and he was briefly committed to prison in 1580. In 1580 he was also appointed (under Lord Grey of Wilton, as Lord Deputy of Ireland) to command a force of one hundred London men to fight Irish rebels in Munster. At Smerwick, in November, Raleigh took part in the massacre of an Irish, Italian and Spanish garrison. He spent the winter at Cork, took possession of Barry island, fought his way out of an ambush there, and became one of the commissioners at Munster. He also captured Lord Roch of Bally, suspected of aiding the rebels. In December, 1581, his company was disbanded. Lord Grey sent the brash but trustworthy young man to London with dispatches. He was welcomed into the Queen's Court at Greenwich where he rose to favor and mythically threw out his cloak in 'a plashy place' for the Queen to tread upon.

As the Queen's new favorite he had estates in Munster, lease of part of Durham House on the Strand - London, a monopoly of wine licenses and export of broadcloth, a knighthood, offices as Warden of the Stannaries (Cornish tin mines) and became Lord Lieutenant of Cornwall. By 1587 he was also Captain of the Guard.

With his money Raleigh threw himself into the work of colonizing the New World. He built the Bark-Raleigh of 200 tons to explore for himself, but the Queen forbade it. Gilbert did sail to Newfoundland and on August 5, 1583, he founded British interests there, but unfortunately he went down in the flagship "Squirrel" on his return home. However, in full view of the European fishing fleets England now claimed her first land in America; and Raleigh added Gilbert's fortune to his own; but he was not allowed to leave the Queen's side. However, his cousin, Sir Richard Grenville sailed with a fleet, ten vessels, under Ralph Lane to govern the new colony of Roanoke. In 1586 Sir Francis Drake brought some of these colonizing survivors home. Although a failure, the new information provided by this Roanoke expedition did lead to the founding of Jamestown. Soon Sir Walter sent out John White on May 8, 1587, with settlers. This time there were women included, so the colony could become permanent.

Raleigh was greatly favored by the Queen in 1590 and 1591. However, after his secret marriage to Elizabeth Throckmorton, daughter of Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, and the Queen's maid of honor, he lost favor and never regained his enviable position again. (He was not really forgiven for some years to come). He, however, filled in his time (after spending time in the Tower) working at whatever task the Queen assigned him.



But, by 1593 he was again planning explorations and did spend time in Trinidad harassing the Spanish who were looking for El Dorado. He made friends with the Indians and promised to return. His gold, like Frobishers and that at Jamestown, proved worthless. He now began to turn himself part-time to writing. Unfortunately, his adventures and mis-adventures again led him to the Tower before his death, where he wrote his History of the World.

Raleigh's father-in-law, Sir Nicholas, was the fourth son of Sir George Throckmorton and Catherine, daughter of Lord Vaux of Harrowden, whose mother was related to Queen Katherine Parr. Sir Nicholas was the best "intelligence-man" of his time and often served the Queen.

#### THROCKMORTON-RALEIGH-NORWOOD-YARBOROUGH INTERMARRIAGES

(Norwoods Descend from King Harold & Wm. The Conqueror)



Sir George Throckmorton and Catherine Vaux  
(Grandparents of Catherine and Elizabeth)

Henry Norwood + Catherine Throckmorton - cousin of Elizabeth Throckmorton  
Raleigh (Raleigh)

William Norwood + Elizabeth Ligon  
(Two Sons)

Richard N. B. 1574 of Leckhampton AND Henry N. of West Camel Somerset  
(Three Sons Below) (Two Sons Below)

#### CAVALIER GENERATION OF NORWOODS-BERKELEY-YARBOROUGH?

Francis N. of Virginia Capt. Charles N. of Virginia  
William N. (1615-1703) + Lydia Jordan, Virginia. Capt. Henry N. of Virginia -  
Capt. Thomas N. (and son Francis of Mass.-Maine) [Best-known Cavalier of Va.]

George Norwood of Virginia (Son of William 1615-1703) B. 1676 & D. 1748.

Samuel Norwood of N. Carolina B. 1704 D. 1785 - Mary Smith (d. Robt. Smith).

Elizabeth Norwood, of N.C. BOTH GR. GR. FA.'s --- OF THE CAVALIER PERIOD  
+ (Gr.Gr.Fa. William Norwood B. 1615 D. 1703)

George Yarbrough (B.Va. 1743? -1798) - Against Crown in Rev. Y.F.Q V. 9, #2, Pp.19-20.  
(Revolutionary Soldier) (Gr. Gr. Fa. Prob. Richard Yarbrough Sr. B. 1615 D. 1702)

[Lady Frances Culpeper Stevens Berkeley - wife of Governor William Berkeley (1605/6 D.1677)  
Grandparents: John Culpeper who wed as his second wife Eleanor Norwood Blount. Frances was  
the aunt of Francis, Thomas and William Norwood & Capt. Charles and Henry Norwood, of  
Virginia, the Cavalier. We know Cavalier thinking was exhibited in these inter-related families.]

RALEIGH, SIR WALTER



LEGENDARY & HISTORICAL FACTS  
ON RICHARD YARBROUGH SR. AND FAMILY  
AS SEEN IN OUR TRADITIONAL LEGENDARY TALE  
"OF CARDS - KINGS - AND KING'S LAND"

"The first permanent settlement in America was in 1607 and it was only 36 years later that Richard Yarbrough came to America.

Richard Yarbrough married Francis Proctor in London, England, in 1635 and made application for passage to America in 1643. He married at least twice more after he came to America. According to the old land deeds and wills which are now on record in Cossitt Library in Memphis, Tenn. He was a large land owner in Amelia County, Virginia.

It is said that a Yarbrough won heavily in a high stake poker game with the King of England about this time. The King paid off his gambling debt with land in the new country, therefore he had to come to America to collect his debt. In all probability this was Richard for there is no known record of any other Yarbrough that had to come to America at this time.

Also, we know that the Yarbrough's in England were card players for there was a hand of cards named after them. This was in a game called 'whist', the 'Yarbrough' hand consisted of a five card hand with nothing higher than a nine. It is said that one of the Lord Yarbrough's would make a side bet each deal that the dealer wouldn't catch such [a] hand and give him 1000 to one odds. (The actual odds are 1827 to 1. . . That is a Yarbrough for you!)

There are deeds, wills and grave markers and other records still available that show Richard Yarbrough married Elizabeth Mason in 1680 and also married again to a lady named Williams and had the following children: 1. Richard Jr. 2. William Williams . . . 3. Edmund 4. John 5. Henry 6. James Charles 7. Thomas and three girls whose names I don't know."

The History of Decatur County Tennessee,  
Lillye Younger, Pp. 442, 443, (Y. Article Lola Goff ),  
Carter Printing, Company, So. Mississippi, c. 1977,  
976.832112y Family History Library, S.L.C., Ut.

NEW FACTS AND RESEARCH - YEAR 2000 UPDATE  
ON RICHARD (YARBROUGH) YERBURGH & FRANCES PROCTOR

Y.F.Q. Vol. 9 No. 3 Page 6 to 10. "An Intimate Look Into the Life of Richard Yerburgh, Gent Of Willoughby, by Rev. Peter Yerburgh. (The life of Richard Y. and Frances Proctor.)

Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 1 Page 21 and 23. Will of Richard Yerburgh, or Yarbrough, 31 Oct 1639. Found by Rev. Peter Yerburgh. (The death of Richard Y., deceased 1639, wife Frances Proctor.)

Y.F.Q. Vol 7, No. 4. (1998 Y.F.Q. Devoted to Richard of Virginia with extra research on his life in Virginia.)

[Ed. Note: Today we know that Richard who wed Frances Proctor named two daughters in his 1639 will. The emigrant Richard, of Virginia, in the "The History of Decature County Tennessee" (see above on page) is not Richard the husband of Frances Proctor. Also, Karen Mazock states early within this quarterly's history (and also shows later) that only two men, "John and Richard Jr." can be genealogically connected to Richard. Thus, those named in the Tennessee history, undoubtedly must Richard Jr.'s family (shown with one of his three possible wives) and also mixed with children of his brother, John. For an example of the two brothers see, June 1994, Y.F.Q. Vol. 3 No. 4, p. 14, Karen Mazock, under date 20 May 1704 John Y. to William Aylett . . . King Wm. Co. Va. Deed book 1, p 170.]

RICHARD'S FAMILY BACKGROUND IN ENGLAND  
THE WORLD OF HIS YOUTH

Written by G. Ord - Research of Rev. Peter Yerburgh

Richard Yarborough probably grew up as an independent thinker, descending from that strong race of independent thinkers, the first Vikings that came into England. Thus, it is not with very great surprise that we view his great grandfather, Thomas Yerburgh becoming involved in the government of his time; for it had not been two years since the 'Statute of Uses' curbed the power of English landowners that Thomas Yerburgh of Alvingham, a 'yeoman' land owner and farmer, came to Lincoln and volunteered to lead his neighboring countrymen in defending their rights. Thomas came of age in 1523, bought his first land in 1529, and wed in 1530. At the time he volunteered to be leader of the company of 'land-owning' horsemen in Lincoln he was about thirty-five years of age, and of strong disposition in both body and mind.

Both Thomas and his son William were of sufficient stature in their community to direct in their wills that their bodies be buried in Alvingham Church. William wed Ellen Allot, one the 'gentry' of the area. William and his wife Ellen had four strong sons.

At the time of the birth of this William his father Thomas was undoubtedly still Catholic; but at this time King Henry VIII had just been recognized as Supreme Head of Church and State within England. Thus, it was an era of both religious and political change in England at the time of William's birth.

Thomas II, son of this William Yerburgh, was born after the beginning of mercantile changes and growth in the New World. Tobacco from Virginia was becoming a 'primary' commodity in England; and Spanish tobacco was being brought into Europe also. France was still dealing primarily in furs. However, while both England and France were still struggling in the throes of struggling growth within the New World — Spain in 1655 was far ahead in culture, publishing an Aztec dictionary and working with a fast-growing empire which threatened the other two great powers of this new triumvirate.

Thus, in England, Thomas II, born about 1568, knew about the American trade and the new English exploration and mercantile sweep covering the world. He married about 1589. He and his new wife, Elizabeth, lived first at Threddehorpe St. Helen. When William died, in 1597, Thomas II then inherited land at Saltfleetby and removed thence.

As Thomas wed Elizabeth, the English, French and Spanish had already begun their latest greatest struggles for supremacy. Sir Francis Drake, with 150 ships and over 18,000 men had shortly before this failed to take Lisbon; while Richard Hakluyt wrote "The Principall Navigations and Discoveries of the English Nation. Henry IV laid siege to Paris, causing famine there (he was later crowned King of France and declared war on Spain). Hawkins and Frobisher also returned from their unsuccessful expeditions to the Spanish coast. (Frobisher died in the recapture of Brest from Spain). And, at this time Queen Elizabeth set up friendly relations with the Sultan of Turkey to further British domination in the world trade.

Indeed, during the lifetime of Thomas II of Saltfleetby the struggle for a place in the Old World and the New was of great importance to the British nation. However, Thomas, himself,





was concerned primarily with the church. He first became a churchwarden in Saltfleetby from 1601 to 1610, and lived a long and fruitful life. He and Elizebeth had seven children.

In January, 1642, Richard Yerburch, apparently the youngest son of this highly religious couple, was left 70 pounds by a brother Charles who was christened in 1615. A letter of young Charles to his parents, through which we learn of the existence of Richard, states:

Loving Father My duty to you & my mother. I have a will in my trunk I suppose, if not I will Matthias my brother to be my executor. To John Yarburch my brother fortie pounds. I gift to Richard Yarburch my brother three score and ten pounds, to Thos Yarbor, my Nephew three acres and half close called Berrie lands after the decease of Matthias, my brother." [Y.F.Q. Vol. 7, No. 4, page 26.]

Peter remarks: "Richard's name is missing from the Baptismal Register but he was the son of Thomas Yarborowe of Saltfleetby, whose children were born between 1594 and 1616." And, he also states: "Richard Yarbrough the Virginian pioneer died in 1702. His gravestone records that his age was then 87. This means that he was born in 1615."

And, so it came about, that unknown in the records, except for a 1642 letter, this Richard came unheralded into the world -- to later participate in the world-changing events of history.

#### RICHARD AS HIS ENGLISH WORLD BEGINS TO BROADEN

Through the generous bequest of his dear brother Charles (almost of an age to even have been Richard's twin), we first view young Richard of Saltfleetby, living with his very religious parents and siblings in a quiet English village far removed from the stress, strain, and struggles of the powerful nations of the Europe. Richard, like Charles, was in his late twenties -- of an age to marry; and now, because of Charles' bequest, he had the means to begin a peaceful, quiet life of his own. However he was, perhaps, forced into other avenues through English Civil War that began that very year. Was our family's destiny and fate now turn upside down as King Charles I went to Westminster to arrest five members of the Commons?

After the King's attempts failed, he fled with his family to Hampton Court. His Queen Henrietta Maria left for the safety of Holland and the English Civil War began with the raising of the royal standard at Nottingham. The Earl of Essex led Parliamentary forces; and there was an indecisive battle at Edgehill. Cavaliers took Marlborough; and the Roundheads took Winchester. England now stood against itself. Such Cavalier forces are defined as:

(1) "An armed horseman; knight. [See story of Thomas I and his neighbors. They were all a horse, and perhaps qualify as a very early partisan 'horse' or Cavalier force.]

(2) A gallant or courteous gentleman, esp. One serving as a lady's escort. (For example: a man of upper echelon, a 'monied' man of good quality and good background.)

(3) A partisan of Charles I of England in his struggles with Parliament (1641-1649).

[ Webster's New World Dictionary, Third College Edition, pp. 223-224.]



## THE STATE OF ENGLAND BETWEEN 1642 AND 1643

Richard Yarbrough, age twenty-seven, received an inheritance from his brother Charles in January, 1642. Two months after he received this money Commons passed a Militia Bill, and in June Parliament passed nineteen propositions making religious and secular demands on the King.

The King could now surrender or fight. He chose to fight. In England, in 1642, there was no Royal Army. There were fortress garrisons and county militia, known as 'trained bands,' with a small but efficient Royal Navy under the Earl of Warwick. When hostilities broke out naval officers and men sided with Parliament, making port cities Parliamentary garrisons.

Militias, directly under the lieutenant of each county, were officered by local gentry who usually favored the King. With the exception of London and Cornwall militias, men were completely untrained. The London militia, 8,000 strong, had gone with Parliament and the Earl of Essex — as most Londoners were either commoners or merchants, who now firmly stood behind Parliament; however, the Cornwall militia stood stoutly for the King.

Deprived of London and The Tower arsenal, it was important that the King take possession of major ports or garrison towns. In July, 1642, Charles attempted to gain Hull. He was stopped by the Navy. Then, Parliament seized Dover Castle and both Plymouth and Bristol declared themselves for Parliament. Charles at this time was operating only with 800 horse and 300 foot.

Then, amazingly, in September, 1642, militia volunteers began to flock to the King from 'Yorkshire and adjoining counties;' and at Shrewsbury 6,000 infantrymen and 1,500 dragoons assembled so the King might secure Chester against Irish assistance for Parliament.

Gentry began to send their sons a horse with arms and money. They were a great asset, as these families had fine horses and a high standard of horsemanship. By the end of September one in ten families had sides. All believed a single battle would win the war. The King now had 13,000 men; Essex, for Parliament, had 19 regiments infantry, 75 horse, 5 dragoons, or 20,000 men.

## BATTLES BETWEEN SEPTEMBER 22, 1642, AND JULY 23, 1643

- 22 Septem. 1642 - Powick Bridge: Cavalry skirmish. Prince Rupert versus Nathaniel Fiennes.
- 22 October, 1642 - Edgehill: Cavalry on right wing, King present, 14,500 men in each army.
- 22-3 Nov. 1642 - Brentford-Turnham Green: Rupert attacks, but Charles cannot make London.
- 6 Decem., 1642 - Tadcaster: Lord Newcastle, with Royalist forces won and fell back to York.
- 19 January, 1643 - Braddock Down: Royalist army into Cornwall, reinforced by Cornish bands.
- 2/4 March, 1643 - Lichfield: Royalists lost city. Parliament lost Lord Brook.
- 19 March, 1643 - Hopton Heath: Royalists fight there. Rupert sacks Birmingham 3 April.
- 16 May, 1643 - Stratton: Royalists fight the war in Cornwall and are successful.
- 18 June, 1642 - Chalgrove Field: Rupert marches from Oxford, routes enemy with cavalry.
- 30 June, 1643 - Adwalton Moor: Peasant army (scythes) & Royalist send Parliament to Hull.
- 5 July, 1643 - Lansdown: Cornish beat Parliament. Royalist Cavalry losses very heavy . . . & . . .
- 13 July, 1643 - at Roundway Down: Royalists tired, short of supplies, little powder. Hopton was injured by explosion of last ammunition wagon. Royalists fall back to Chipenham and then Devizes. Parliament sieges the town. Prince Maurice brings cavalry from Oxford to Roundway Down. Royalists win



## THE SIEGE OF BRISTOL

The siege of Bristol began July 23, 1643, after the Parliamentarians withdrew toward London following the battle of Roundway Down. Royal Cornish forces were driven back as Prince Rupert and the Western Army of the King tried to take the city. Rupert finally managed to slip his men inside the gates. Governor Nathaniel Fiennes, surrendered. Bristol was taken July 25<sup>th</sup>. Fighting lasted through the 26<sup>th</sup>. The King now had a port through which he could supply his army. However, his victories were not quite complete in this theater of operations: Gloucester, with a 1,500 man garrison, was the one great Parliamentary stronghold left between Bristol Channel and Manchester. On the heights outside of the city the King encamped. Unwilling to risk losses like those at Bristol, he remained encamped until September 8<sup>th</sup> when driven off by Essex. Now, however, the King had a Royalist port, and through it goods and men could flow out and in. . . .

## FITTING OUR ROYALIST CAVALIER LEGEND INTO HISTORY!

Eight months after Richard Yarbrough, now twenty-seven, received a small legacy from his brother Charles, the countryside was in an uproar. Everyone was rallying to the King. Family after family watched as their husbands and sons took all available money, supplies and horses and rode to support their monarch, who was defending himself bravely against the power of Parliament with only 800 horse and 300 infantry. It was a time to stand and be counted. And, because of the war the fortunes of many families, were wiped away at this time.

## . . . THE BEST FIT? . . .

As an early September rain fell, and muddied the roads, wetting the hedges and fields with its cold shower Richard Yarbrough, now unknowingly, left his home for the last time. He felt he would only be gone long enough to support his monarch in one glorious battle, and then be back with the family; as the youngest son, and non-encumbered by wife and children, it was his duty. Yet, little did he imagine that this ride would take him into battles that would later cause him to move into a different world and into circumstances he could not now imagine in his wildest dreams.

Feeling miserable, and of a compassionate nature toward animals, Yarbrough bent over and talked consolingly to his horse, whom he knew disliked this misery as much as he did. At this point he did not now know that they would become companions for many months to come.

Months later, after the battle of Lansdown, and the loss of many of his Cavalier friends, the war began to grow hard and wearisome. The Royal army now marched without supplies and powder. A siege of Bristol was imperative. The army took all the goods and supplies they could get from the former Puritan stronghold. Finally, for Yarbrough, enough was enough. He applied for emigration. If someday we find he left before July (from any English port) he would have been passing as a Puritan Roundhead; but if someday we find he left Bristol in August (which was in Royalist hands at the end of July, 1643) — we shall know that our legend is quite possibly true. He was, indeed, a King's man, a supporting Cavalier, one who played cards while in the King's service (possibly with Prince Rupert, for Charles I was very religious and Charles II very young.). Battles in Britain 1066-1746, Win.Seymour, Wordsworth Editions, Ltd. Hertfordshire, G.B., 1998, V.II 19-36,53-4 [Ed.Note: It is also possible, as Yarborough came in 1643 to help found Bristol Parish, Virginia, he may have talked to Berkeley who returned via the Royalist port "Bristol," to the King's aid.]

Virginia The New Dominion

Of Guns & Dress Virginius Dabney, U.Va., 1971

Portrait of Sir William Berkeley  
Cavalier Potrait - dressed for war  
officer half armor, baton & sword  
same pose as Chas. I by Van Dyck



Richard Yarbrough  
Cavalier



Richard Yarbrough  
Puritan Merchant

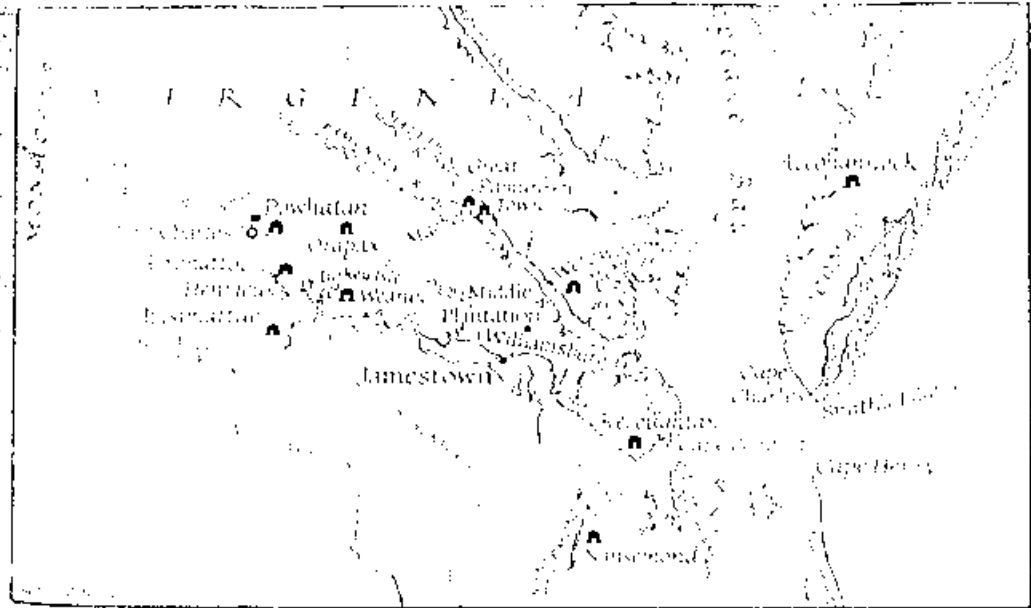


Richard Yarbrough  
Ranger-Trapper



Sir WILLIAM BERKELEY Brother  
to JOHN the First Lord BERKELEY of  
DARTMOUTH

Three early anecdotes are recorded on Charles II. "One relates to the first great battle, at Edgehill in October 1642, where one flank of the royal army was turned. The King, deciding to rally his centre in person, ordered a troop of horse to escort the Prince and his brother James far to the rear. En route, this party was sighted by a larger group of enemy cavalry and only the caution of the latter prevented Charles from suffering the fate he had narrowly evaded in February, and becoming a valuable political hostage. He almost ensured this disaster himself, by cocking a pistol and preparing to charge the parliamentarians, but was dissuaded, mercifully for his cause, by a royalist soldier. The threatening cavalry drew off, the princes' convoy made its retreat from the field, and the battle continued to its bloody and indecisive close." [Note: This anecdote of a Cavalier situation does makes it possible for us to believe in our family legend. It was a time of war; the Royal family was not in a normal, protected situation, but in close proximity to troops. [Charles II King of England, Scotland, & Ireland, Ronald Hutton, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1989, Pp. 6-7]



RICHARD YARBOROUGH IN HIS SECOND AND THIRD WORLD

Upon the return of Governor Berkeley (and his entourage) in 1645, the Governor was styled a man without fear, as he took the field against the Indians. He burned villages and destroyed corn, captured Opechancanough and took him to Jamestown. Here a common soldier "basely shot the Old Chief thro' the Back" and the Indians sued for peace.

Prior to Berkeley's arrival as Governor, in 1641, four men: Walter Austin, Rice Hoc, Joseph Johnson and Walter Chile, petitioned the General Assembly to "undertake the discovery of a new river or unknown land bearing west southerly" from the Appomattox River.

After Berkeley arrived he granted them profits for their venture for the next fourteen years. However, they were temporarily stopped by the 1644 massacre. But, when they did begin their exploration the Crown retained the usual "royal fifth" from any mines that might be discovered. Similar trade monopolies began to be established in 1645. Captain Abraham Wood took up one such monopoly and provided a fort for the protection of the settlers on the Appomattox. It was named Fort Henry, on the present site of Petersburg, and was garrisoned by forty-five men.

From Fort Henry all later expeditions of explorers sallied forth southward into the unexplored back country for thousands of miles. And it is here, nearby at Old Blandford Church, that we first learn of the 1652 explorations and the presence of Richard Yarbrough among these explorers. Through all of this Governor Berkeley was very active in furthering these expeditions, and in controlling the fur trade for his own benefit: he being the greatest fur-trader of them all.

OF PRESQUE ISLE  
(“PresKa”)

Having leased his land from the local Indian Royalty about 1655 [probably from Queen Cockacoewe (descendant of Opechancanough) and husband Totopotomi (who was killed in 1656)]; and having obtained government permission to build a ferry on the Mattapony River from the county officials and local leaders — Richard Yarborough also began his family at the same time.

He was now forty years old, and it was here, at Yarborough Ferry, (connected to Yarborough trading post, and Yarborough public house or inn) that our Yarborough name became a landmark that will never be erased in the history of Virginia, regardless of the fact that we may never trace Old Richard's life any clearer than we have it today.

Here, at the Mattapony (pronounced Mattapon-i), we can imagine Richard as he busied himself supervising plantation and fur lands (which before he sold to other immigrants, were in the thousands of acres). Here, after 1655, he traded furs with the Indians at his ferry stockade, and here he supervised the unloading of his goods from ships at the docks, and perhaps even hosted English ship captains and crews unloading these supplies with rum and good card games).

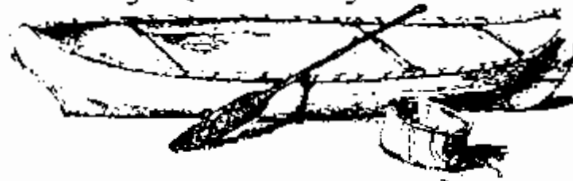
From an article by Karen Mazock, Y.F.Q. Vol. 3 #4, p. 13, June 1994, we quote: “New Kent County, Virginia records state that Yarborough's ferry was between Yerburyes house and Chickahominy Indian Towne Landing on Mattapony River.

The line of division between St. John's and St. David's parishes is the same which was drawn to separate St. Margaret's and St. John's at the time of its erection, beginning at Arnold's Ferry below Aylett's and runing [sic] across the county to the mouth of Moncuen creek.”

[Ed. Note. On maps Aylett's is still on the Mattaponi on the north side of the county. (It is former Yarborough land). Moncuen Creek, now spelled Manquin, is on the Pamunkey River, on the south side of the county. This almost direct trading path to his ferry, which Richard Yarborough helped break through the wilderness, divides King William in half. It is Virginia's Highway 360. See: Rand-McNally (1993) Road Atlas. Source above: Old New Kent County, Some accounts of the Planters, Plantations, and Places in King William county, St. John's Parish, Vol. II, Malcolm Hart Harris, West Point, Virginia, 1977, p. 809.]

“Joseph Temple lived at ‘Presqu'Isle’ about two two miles below Aylett's Warehouse. This tract of land is formed into an ‘almost island’ by the Mattapony River and a small stream known by the name of ‘Spirit Run’ — a name suggestive either of the supernatural or of some individual who in times past may have indulged too freely in something stronger than its crystal waters. After feeding Aylett's mill pond, Spirit Run flows into the river just about Pointer's Landing, thus cutting off a deep bend in the Mattapony and enclosing one of the most fertile farms on the north side of the county. ‘Presqu'Isle’ was Arnold property and it is likely that Joseph Temple acquired it by his marriage with Ann Arnold, daughter of Benjamin Arnold. Here was Arnold's Ferry, sometimes called Yarborough's Ferry, for many years the only crossing-place in this part of the country over the river to King and Queen.”

[Ed. Note:( Arnold land was also Yarborough land.) Source above, King William Co., Virginia from Old Newspaper & Files, by Elizabeth Hawes Ryland, the Dietz Press, Inc., Richmond, 1955, pp. 3,4.]



The name Presque Isle in the preceding article, more correctly "Presque Isle," seen on Y.F.Q. maps p. 16, 17, June 1994, is an anomaly on the Mattapony River. It does not fit into the surrounding English category of names. The Indian town Uppowac (by Presque) is, I believe, Presque is French; but, Que-bee appears "calque," both elements alike in French and Algonquian.

1. (Example: Music: Blumenteld, Op. 38, No. 3), "Pres De L'Eau" means "By the Sea;" and Presque (on the Mattapony River in Virginia) means an "Almost Island."
2. "Que-bee" in Webster's Dictionary stems from the Algonquian "kebec" (Collier's Ency.). "Kebec in Algonquian, spelled Quebec in French, means a "strait or narrows." (Ibid.)

[Ed. Note: A Strait is a narrow passage of water joining two larger bodies of water. A narrows is a narrow body of water connecting two larger ones, a narrow part of a river, or of ocean currents. (Webster). Quebec lies at the narrows of the St. Lawrence River. Thus, Presque (in Algonquian-French), holds a similar meaning. We have an "almost island," by a strait, or narrows of a river.]

This seems to point to the fact that Yarborough chose his ferry site (later Arnold's Ferry) above the "Almost Island," at one of the narrowest points of the Mattapony River near the fall line. This was the highest that vessels could travel upriver (above Poropotank Creek and the old Lee trading post near the spot where the Spanish first set up a mission on the headwaters of the York.

This was a very logical site for Yarborough Ferry to be constructed. However, knowing that Yarborough was there before history of the area began, and that Aylett and Arnold procured the land much later (and are recorded historically) how did this ingenious early name come to be — this combination of French and Indian? Did Yarborough have French connections by 1655, and/or a wife who spoke French? (Whoever named this point in the river was a merchant, had been to New France, knew both French and Algonquian - and what the word elements meant.) So, how many languages had Yarborough learned from 1643 to 1655? We do not know, however nothing seems too surprising with Old Richard who appears to have been everywhere and done everything after he arrived.

[Ed. Note: And, of Yarborough's card games: "Yarborough" is a hand of thirteen cards in which there is no card higher than a nine. Such hands occur less often in Whist or Bridge, and so the odds are 1,860 to one of being dealt such a hand. (Betting against the hand nearly doubled the money of one of the family's gentleman gamblers, one of the Lord's Yarborough in the 19<sup>th</sup> century.)

Card playing and games began in 1400 and gained great popularity, in a very short time, all over Europe. (The Timetables Of History, 1400, Bernard Grun.) The following centuries show no slowing of the desire to play cards. Indeed, card games and gambling have right now invaded the computer world; and, the men at Yarborough Ferry were no exception to gambling men today. So, besides rum, there were probably cards at old Spirit Run Creek. And, strange as it may seem, did you know the English letter "K," may equal a king when referring to a pack of cards. (Webster). So, when we speak of Cavalier's and King's in England and Kings and Rum on the "almost island," may we remember that Yarborough, besides being a fur trader throughout the Colonies, a Puritan merchant, a Virginia Ranger, a large plantation owner, a gentleman, a man of many languages, a card player, was possibly a Cavalier of King Charles in his day.]



THE YARBOROUGH PLANTATION  
AND HOW ENGLISH HOMES DEVELOPED  
DURING THE COLONIAL YEARS

Having now conquered the American wilderness, and having finally settled down to raise his family, Old Richard Yarbrough began to build up his plantation. Since Presque Isle held the best developed plantation of the area, and Yarbrough Ferry (aside from Yerbury's house, a ware-house) was one of the largest for trading emporiums of the area, it is also reasonable to believe that Richard Yarbrough's plantation was the best-developed in the area. Unfortunately, he was only able to hold onto his land for some twenty years, although he leased it from the Pamunkey Queen for ninety-nine years. [He lost most of it to the Indians, thence traded to Arnold] He also, previously, sold land to others who came to the area.

And whereas severall parcels of Land were by the Pamunkey Indians for good & valuable consideration leased for Ninety Nine yeeres to these severall persons hereafter named when Lands by an Order of Assembly held at James City the 25th April 1679 was granted to be confirmed unto them, and that they should have the priority and first grant thereof when the same came to the King's hands. Provided always that it should not be construed and taken to give them right to any Lands granted by patent or patents before the making of 136 Act of Assembly, viz:-

To Thomas Bell a parcel of land the quantity not mentioned

Mr. John Ingston Six hundred acres of land

Cornelius Dabney. Six or seven hundred acres of land

John Sexton assigned to James Turner a tract of land, quantity not mentioned

Peter Adams fifteen hundred acres of land

Ambrose Lipscomb a tract, quantity not mentioned

Richard Yarbrow, a tract, quantity not mentioned

George Smith six hundred acres of land

Upon due consideration whereof this Committee doe conceive that the severall persons before named and all claimers under them whose names are so many of them as appeared to lay their claime before this Committee, hereafter are expressed pursuant to the P. Order of Assembly ought to be preferred before any others, viz:-

Thomas Comer his claime to one hundred acres of land in Pamunkey Neck, part of that leased to Peter Adams and by severall mean Conveyances come to his possession. As also six hundred & Seventy acres issuing out of severall former patents granted to severall persons and by sev'ill mean Conveyances come to his possession.

John Haydon's claime to three hundred and seventy acres, part of the said tract purchased of Geo. Adams & quit rents paid.

Thomas Carr 150 acres purchased of Peter Adams and 400 acres purchased of James Turner, son of James Turner dec'd. and quit rents always paid.

James Adams, son of Peter Adams dec'd., 650 acres descending to him by Act of Law

John Oliver 133 acres purchased of George Adams, son of Peter Adams dec'd.

Robert Davis 280 acres by ye same title

Thomas Nichols 150 acres purchased of James Adams, son of Peter Adams dec'd.



Government & Neighbor Source: English Duplicates of Lost Virginia Records by Louis des Cognates, Princeton, New Jersey, 1958, pp 58-60. Houses: The Readers Companion To American History, Eric Foner and John A. Garraty, Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston, 1991. Drawings of types of British houses in the South





LATER PLANTATION HOMES

Robert Blackwell 180 acres purchased of Anne Adams, widow of Peter Adams

Nath. West 403 acres, part of that granted to James Turner and by several mean Conveyances come to him

Thomas Butler & his wife in behalf of the orphans of Peter Claybrook 200 acres purchased by the said Claybrook of William Turner, son of James Turner. Quit rent having been yearly paid for the same

Jane Goodb, widow, 100 acres purchased of John Turner

James Terry 170 acres purchased of James Turner, son of James Turner

Thomas Elliot 130 acres by same title

James Henderson 100 acres purchased of James Turner

John Fernier 100 acres part of that granted to John Berton

Tho. Parker 300 acres conveyed from George Smith

William Rennalls & Mary his wife in behalf of Alexander Anderson, son of David Anderson 100 acres purchased of Geo. Smith by David Anderson

William Andrew 100 acres purchased of George Smith

Wm. Hurt Jr., 140 acres by like title

John Yarbrow for himself and the children and devisees of Richard Yarb

William Morris 300 acres purchased of Rich'd Yarbrow

John Cakes 550 acres conveyed from Richard Yarbrow

William Rawlins 800 acres purchased of Richard Yarbrow

Henry Dilling in behalf of George & Douglas, orphan and heir of Robert Douglas dec'd. 200 acres purchased of Richard Yarbrow

Peter White 300 acres by the same title

Andrew Mackallaster 100 acres by the same title

Thomas Hendrick 70 acres

Thomas (†) Hendrick 300 acres purchased of Richard Yarbrow & John Asough

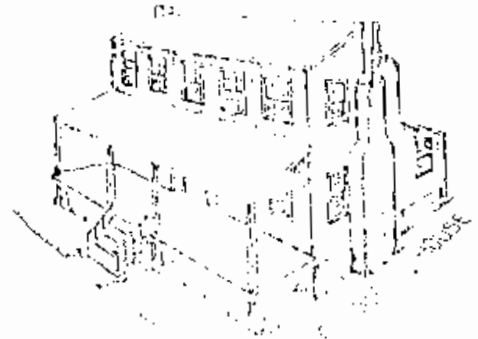
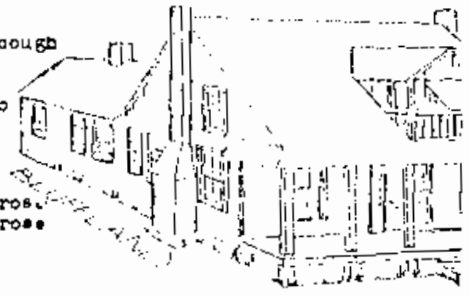
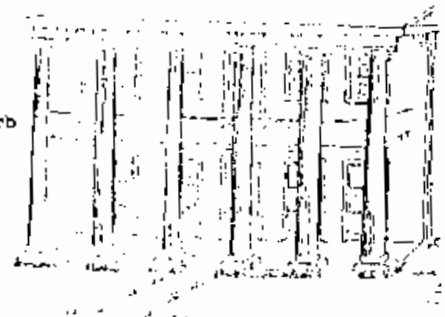
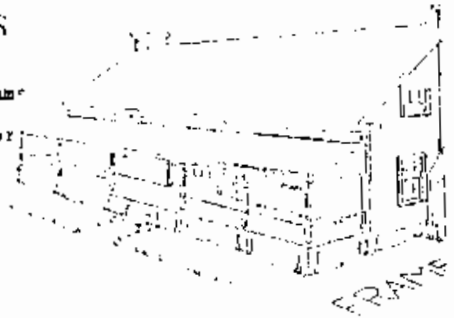
James Dabney, Geo. Dabney, Dorothy Dabney & Sarah Dabney, devisees of Cornelius Dabney dec'd 700 acres to which is added of Low Land thereto adjoining 150 acres

Edward Bell, son of Thomas Bell dec'd, 1400 acres

Wm. Lipscomb, John Lipscomb and their three sisters & devisees of Ambrose Lipscomb dec'd a certain tract, quantity not known, leased to sd. Ambrose

Thomas Crenshaw 150 acres purchased of Mr. John Langston

Abraham Willory 150 acres conveyed from John Berton





Home Index (Bacon's Castle - Note different date than Jamestown Festival Park Booklet).

## INDEX

## PLANTATION HOME CALLED NATION'S OLDEST BRICK HOUSE

By Sonja Barisic - Retyped for Y.F.Q. from an Associated Press Release



Bacon's Castle, Va. It's not really a castle, and the man it's named after never set foot on the property. Still, thousands of visitors each year seek out the secluded 17<sup>th</sup>-century plantation in southeastern Virginia's rural Surry County. The brick house there - believed by researchers to be the oldest brick home in the nation - was built by Arthur Allen, a British merchant who lived there for four years and willed the home to his son Arthur Allen II, known as Major Allen.

Originally known as "Allen's Brick House," the home was taken over for four months in 1676 by a band of supporters of Nathaniel Bacon, who led one of the earliest revolts against British colonial rule. Major Allen, who was loyal to the crown, had to flee. The rebellion collapsed when Bacon died, and Major Allen returned home. But as nationalism later grew, locals began referring to the house as "Bacon's Castle." "Five generations of Allens are probably rolling in their graves," tour guide Ann Peterson says.

The house, built of faded handmade red brick, sits at the end of a tree-lined lane about three miles from the James River in southeastern Virginia. Researchers examined tree rings in the exposed oak beams and determined it was built in 1665, leading them to believe it's the oldest brick house in the nation. The house was unusual for its time, when most homes were made of wood. It's designed in the Jacobean style, a type of architecture and furnishing that prevailed in England in the first half of the 17<sup>th</sup> century. The main house is in the shape of a cross. Three tall, diamond-shaped chimneys set diagonally rise from curved gables at both ends of the steep roof. It has two full stories, a cellar that was the site of the original kitchen and a garret that was used as servants' quarters.

The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, a private, nonprofit preservation group, brought the house in the early 1970's after the last owners died. The association renovated extensively and the house has been continuously open for tours since 1984. Some rooms are empty while others have been furnished with period pieces and reproductions.

"Bacon's Castle was an architectural gem," says Elizabeth Kostelny, APVA's director of administration and finance. "We decided our main thrust for interpretation would be the architecture itself - do a limited amount of furnishing to make the architecture come alive."

MY MISTAKE!

My sincerest apologies to Lecil. In my zeal to thank him for all of his wonderful efforts on behalf of the family organization, I misconstrued some of his efforts as a member of the Church of the Nazarene. Please forgive this error on my part.

Thanks again, Lecil, for your efforts on behalf of the family and, most importantly, for your friendship and kinship. You are loved, admired and much appreciated by all of us.

Kent Goble

Jan. 13, 2001

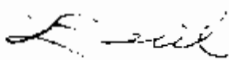
Dear Kent:

Thanks for your work in setting out the recent issue of the Yarbrough Family Quarterly. It takes a lot of time and we all benefit from your efforts.

You were very generous in your comments about me as past president. So generous in fact that you greatly overstated my responsibilities in my church. I am a member of the Church of the Nazarene but I do not hold any office in my church. Thus I do not have responsibilities to minister to others as you indicated.

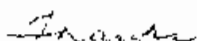
Thanks for making this correction in the next issue, and best wishes to you, Kiera and Gayle & Neil.

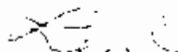
Sincerely,

  
Lecil Brown

Kent, I would appreciate you running this in the next issue.

I would be embarrassed if some of my Nazarene friends saw your characterization of my duties in my church. It would be akin to someone describing you as an apostle in your church!

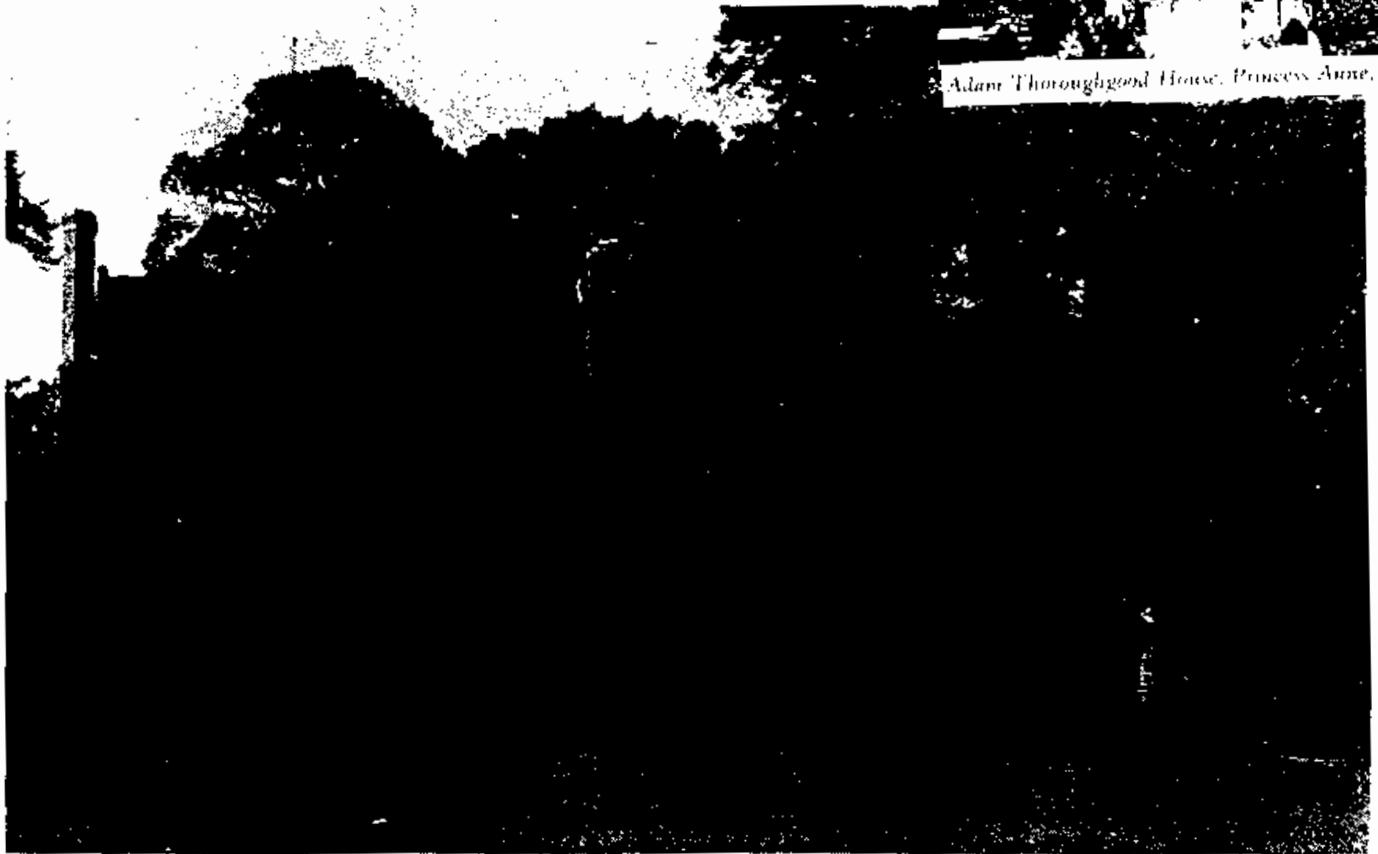








Adam Thoroughgood House, Princess Anne, built



The house is filled with little delights. A scrawl, probably a child's, on a bare wall reads, "September 20<sup>th</sup>, 1888. I am sick today." That and other "19<sup>th</sup>-century graffiti" were discovered when workers steamed off four layers of old wallpaper, Peterson says. Some window panes have names scratched in them. Women did that to test their jewelry, since real diamonds can cut glass, Peterson says.

Dr. Emmet Robinson was a bit more ambitious with his window-scratching. He etched into a pane a poem and a love letter to his wife, Indiana Allen Henley Robinson, the last Allen descendant to live at Bacon's Castle before it was sold to another family in 1843. The poem dated September 1840, reads: "Dear Indy, In storm or sunshine - joy or strife/ Thou art mine own, my much loved wife/ The treasured blessing of my life. Em." Both Robinsons, who were fairly young, died shortly after leaving the house, Peterson says. The causes of their death are unknown.

In the mid-1980s, the APVA and the Garden Club of Virginia excavated a formal English garden, circa 1680. The APVA believes it to be one of the oldest gardens in the country, Kostelny says. The rectangular grid contains six large plots, divided by walkways of packed sand. The middle two have been planted with large cabbages and other vegetables similar to those from the 17<sup>th</sup> century. Colorful hollyhocks more than 7 feet tall decorate surrounding flower beds.

Of course, any old house worth its salt has its ghost stories, and Bacon's Castle is no exception. One story, dating back to the 19<sup>th</sup> century, tells of a ball of fire that sometimes comes out of the stair tower and flies across the field, apparently aimed at a nearby church that lies in ruins, surrounded by graves. "What it connects to, we don't know," Kostelny says. "I haven't seen it. I don't know if anyone else has."

Page D2 Daily Bulletin, Sun. Dec. 19, 1999 - L.A. Calif. (Pict. On the prev. page is an Associated Press release. Picture on this page: Bacon's Castle - Library of Congress Collection - Purchased by Kenneth and Alice Evelyn Goble 1970's) [ For more information call Bacon's Castle at (757) 357-5976 or the Association for Preservation of Virginia Antiquities at (804) 648-1889. The castle is closed for the winter but will reopen to tourists in March.]



ARCHBISHOP PRESIDES OVER YARBURGH CASE  
by Peter Yerburgh

The Archbishop of Canterbury's Court at Westminster, London, heard the case of Matilda and her breach of promise case. It was brought against Robert, the son of Gikell de Yerdeburgh. The year was 1195!

The case is recorded in the Pipe Rolls\* and written in shorthand Latin but, in essence, Robert, son of Gikell de Yerdeburgh, had broken his marriage proposal to Matilda. It may have been an 'arranged' marriage because she was not a 'local' girl but had come from Lissington, which is a village eighteen miles west of Yarburgh village.

A dowry had been promised. This dowry would have been an assurance of money or land to Matilda. It was rather like the woman in the parable who was given ten pieces of silver, (St. Luke 15 v.8f.).

For some unspecified reason, the engagement was broken. Matilda, maybe on the rebound, married William, son of Hemer instead.

Perhaps in pique, she decided to get redress. The case was heard at Westminster on October 15th, 1195.

It was heard before: Hubert Walter, Archbishop of Canterbury; Richard Fitz Neal, Bishop of London; the Archdeacon of Hereford; the Archdeacon of Ely and six laymen 'with other barons'. It must have been considered an important case to have been heard by such people.

Robert was represented by his brother - John, son of Gikell de Yerdeburgh. John was a knight and this would have carried some influence with the Court. Matilda was represented by her 'new' husband, William.

The case was settled when Robert agreed to pay twenty silver shillings annually to Matilda. In the 12th century, when a year's rent was about one shilling, this was a large sum. Robert had to arrange that rents, in the villages of Yarburgh and Grainthorpe, which had been coming to him, should now go to Matilda. Thus the dispute was 'soothed', as the text puts it.

Among the twelve people whose rents were transferred was Hawis, "who had been the wife of Hameline". She was the widow of Hameline de Yerdeburgh\*\*. It will be remembered that Hameline had been parson of Yarburgh before joining the monastery at Alvingham. Her annual rent was twelve pence or one shilling. Now, her rent would go to Matilda !



## LANDRIC/YARBOROUGH PEDIGREES

by Peter Yarburgh

## Part 1

Until 1999, I had thought that a 'Yarborough descent' (down to the Richard de Yarburgh, gent who was 'taxman' for Yarburgh village in 1420) might have been found through the family of Hameline.

In 1999, I read the thesis of Dr Golding of Southampton University. The thesis is entitled, '*The Gilbertine Priors of Abingham and Bullington: their endowments and benefactors.*' This doctorial thesis (Oxford 1979) had many items about Yarboroughs which I had not known before. It also led me to read one of Dr Golding's sources: *The Report of the Lincolnshire Architectural Society, Vol. Xii, pp.27-38.*

The article there by R.C.Dudding has made me think that there were two descents for the Yarboroughs.

One line, descending from Landric, issued c.1420 in Richard Yarborough (gent) who was 'taxman' for the Court (1420) of Yarburgh village. The Yarboroughs of Yorkshire descended from his line. He was a contemporary of Richard Yerburgh of Cockerington but lived in the neighbouring village.

Another descent, probably from Germund, leads to, among others, a Richard Yerburgh of Cockerington (fl 1425). It seems likely that he was the father of Roger Yerburgh, 'our ancestor'.

\*\*\*\*-\*\*\*\*

## THE YARBOROUGHs of Yarburgh

## ANCESTOR LANDRIC

The 'Lindsey Survey (1115 - 1118)' refers to 'two carucate (two acres) which Alan, son of Landri held' in Welton.

The Testa de Nevill' (1212) also refers to the gift, which was made to Landreus around 1086, by Alan, Count of Brittany and Earl of Richmond:

"Alan Earl of Richmond held in chief, of the King one carucate and a half (=240 acres) in Welton in the honour of Richmond. And the said Earl gave it to Landreus. And the heirs of Landreus (in 1212) now hold it of William de Mandevill of the King, as it is said."

The descendants of Landric were to become the Yarburghs of Yarburgh but they were also known by three locational names: 'de Welton', 'de Yarburgh', and 'de Couton'. The name changed as the family moved to a new location. Later descendants also often called themselves 'de Landre' in honour of their ancestor. Giffell de Yarburgh, the 'ward' (92nd 2)



We know that Landric had a son, Alan. The Kirkstead Chartulary Charter fo. 81.viii has:

"Alan, son of Landric, gives to Kirkstead two bovates (40 acres) in Saxedale with a common in Welton".

Alan became a monk at Kirkstead towards the end of his life. (Dudding, p.29)

Alan had two sons :Brian 'de Welton' and Gikell (or Jukell) de Yarburgh'.

#### The Descendants of Landric

1	fl 1086		Landric	
2			Alan	
		<i>Senior Branch</i>		<i>Younger Branch</i>
3	fl 1170	Brian de Welton		Gikell de Y
4	fl 1210	Alan Ralph Rbt		John (Knt.) III
5	fl 1250	daughter = W de Couton		for this line see next chapter
6	fl 1270	Alan de C (I)		
7		Alan de C (II)	Robert de Y	
8		Diana de C - P.F	Jn de Y Wm de Y	
9		William Fraunk	Robert Y Robert Y	

#### SENIOR BRANCH

Brian de Welton was a contemporary of Hameline de Yerdeburgh. The name of Brian's wife was Edina.

The Alvingham Chartulary (fo.110 verso, in the margin) gives much of the pedigree:

#### Memorandum:

"Lord Conan, Earl of Brittany and of Richmond has given to a certain Brian de Britanny', knt., his £8 of annual rent in Yerdeburgh and Germthorpe... and the advowson of the church of Yerburgh, at the instance of the said Brian. Half of the £8 and half the demesne (ownership) to the brother of the said Brian, Gikell by name"

#### DESCENDANTS of Brian 'de Welton'.

Brian had two sons - Ralph and Alan . Of these, Ralph is mentioned as having no heirs. In the Kirkstead Chartulary (fo.82.13) he confirms the gifts of his father (Brian) and grandfather.

The Harleian Charter 57 G 23 (Stenton Danelaw p.115) shows that Brian had a third son, Robert.





Alan, son of Brian, presented a Vicar to the church of Yarburgh in 1219. He then disappears from the records and he probably died young, leaving an only daughter\* who married Walter de Couton. \* The original folio margin stated that this Alan had two sons Robert and Alan. But it has been overwritten to show that this was a mistake.

Walter de Couton had a son, Alan de Couton (I). In the 1242 Book of Fees, Alan is recorded as holding, 'with Richard\*, son of John, half a knight's fee in Yarburgh'.

\* This must have been a cousin in Branch 2.

Alan de Couton (I) had two sons: Alan de Couton (II) and Robert de Yarburgh. Alan de Couton (II) gave an annual payment to Alvingham Priory. He, also, gave them the living of Yarburgh (fo.110v. margin) about 1280. He died shortly after this, leaving an only daughter, named Diana. She married Philip Frank who, in 1303, held a fourth part of a knight's fee in Yarburgh and Grainthorpe "which Richard, son of John and Alan, son of Walter had held." (See above)

Dudding writes (p.30) that 'on Alan de Couton II's death (c.1280), his brother, Robert de Yarburgh, renouced any claim to the living of Yarburgh'. Renounced' seems too strong a word, for the record in the PRO (Dudding p.38) states that the incumbent, appointed in 1281-2, was "Geoffrey de Richmond which Robert, son of Alan grants to the Prior (of Alvingham) this turn".

Robert de Yarburgh had two sons John and William de Yarburgh. It seems that Robert de Yarburgh's sons and grandsons did not wish to relinquish the right of nominating the Rector of Yarburgh. John and William de Yarburgh claimed this right in 1308 and 1330. A Lincoln Court case, recorded in the De Banco Rolls (Roll 292). Michaelmas 6 Edward III (1332) m .... refers back to events in 1308 :

*The Prior of Alvingham in the Court of Edward late King of England etc. before Rafe le Hengman and his fellow justices &c at Westminster in the Octave of St. Hilary of this reign (1308/9). (The Prior) should recover 15 marks against John, son of Robert de Yerdeburgh and William, son of Robert de Yerdeburgh because lately (in 1308 !) they had declared that the said Prior should present a suitable person (parson) to the church of Yerdeburgh.*

The Sheriff summoned John and William in 1332, but was told that they were now dead. Instead, John's two sons, both named Robert de Yarburgh, were summoned. The assize found against them\*. The same document records the statement: "Robert de Yerdeburgh and Robert, his brother now (i.e.1332) hold the lands which were John's and William's."



\*Note. A Richard Yerburgh was appointed as Vicar of Yarburgh around 1335. So perhaps the brothers had their wish. (See Raymond B Yarborough. Yarborough Family Quarterly Vnl. 2 p.13.)

It is probable that these two Roberts were twins. The younger of the two Roberts was, most likely, the same Robert de Yerdeburgh who became Steward to Sir Henry Vavasour. As such he was given a quarter of the Manor of Cockerington. The story involved the sick knight signing away the deeds of the manor (1344) to four men, on his death bed in the monastery. His wife witnessed the sealing of the documents but thought the documents were for her benefit ! Later, when she discovered the truth, she brought law suits to reclaim the Manor. (See E.R Yerburgh, *Some Notes on our Family History*, p.305 - 314.)

It is not clear whether Robert was a monk. The other three were, but Robert, as he was the Knight's Steward, may have been a layman.

For reasons, too complicated to go into here, it can be shown that Isabel, if she existed (!), would have lived fifty years later. It is possible that she was confused with Isabella Mussenden (her aunt). But the Robert, in the pedigree was probably the aforementioned Steward.

#### William de Yerburgh.

A William de Yerburgh of Grymoldby witoessed for Richard Trewe\* of Alvingham, in 1379. (See Yarborough History. Bix Hall p.515). In the traditional pedigree, he married a daughter of Thomas Angevin, and had issue:

\*Trewe was the name of one of the beneficiaries of Cockerington maoor.

#### Richard Yarburgh

From this gentleman descended the Yarburghs of Heslington. He married Johanna Atwell (generation 13).

A full record of this man is given below. It was written by Canon Longley, in Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, Vol.XIII p.243.

"Richard Yerburgh of Yarburgh, admitted to land there 1401 and 1415, purchasing four messuages in Yarburgh, Germthorpe and Wagholme, by fine, 1410. Party to fine of Manor of Toynton, etc., 1429. feoffee of Robert de Wylughby, for lands in Malthope, Cockerington, Hoggisthorpe, and Skirbeck, 1428 and 1439; purchased messuages and lands in Somercotes St. Peter, by fine, 1434-9; ...held land in Munby, Wynthorp, Hoggisthorpe, Burgh-in-the Marsh, Skegness, Westmells, Ingoldmells, and West Barkworth, and a moiety of manors of Wragby and Panton, 1439; feoffee for Skipwith family in Ingoldmells, 1443, 1441, 1450; had a pardon as of Yarburgh, 1445-6. He probably died 1450-2. He married Joan or Joanne, daughter and heiress of Robert Atwell, heiress of Legbourne. She also had lands in Scotheby and Hoggisthorp."



APPENDIX THE PEDIGREE OF THE YARBOROUGHIS of YARBURGH

Gen.1 c.1000 (Germund)  
Gen.2 c.1030 (Alveric)  
Gen.3 fl.c.1070

Ancestor

Landric

Gen.4 fl.c.1100

Alan de Kellou

Gen.5 fl.c.1155

Brian de W Gikell de Y

Gen.6 fl.c.1183

Alan Ralph

Gen.7 fl.c.1210

daughter = wall.C.

Gen.8 fl.c.1243

Alan de C.

Gen.9 fl.c.1290

Robert de Y.

Gen.10 died 1331

William & John de Y.

Gen.11 fl.c.1340

Rbl & Robert de Y

Gen.12 fl.c.1360

William Y

Gen.13 c.1380 - c.1454

Richard Y

Gen.14 c.1406 - c.1473

William Y

Gen.15 c.1432 - c.1491

Richard Y gent.

Gen.16 c.1475 - 1544

Charles Y gent

Gen.17 c.1509 - 1590

Edmund Y gent.(3rd son)

Gen.18 c.1540 - 1595

Francis Y. (2nd son)

Gen.19 1581 - 1631

Edmund Y Esq.

Gen.20 1612 - 1645

Sir Nicholas Y Knt.

Gen.21 1637 - 1709

Sir Thomas Y. Knt.

Gen.22 1666 - 1730

Col. James Y.

Gen.23 1716 - 1789

Charles Y. Esq.(11th child)

Gen.24 1765 - 1785

Sarah Y - John G. Esq.(12th.c.)

Gen.25 1784 - 1867

Alicia G - George Lloyd Esq.

Gen.26 1814 - 1856

George Lloyd

Gen.27 1841 - 1884

Mary = 2nd Lord Deramore

Gen.28 1870 - 1943

3rd Lord Deramore

Gen.29 1911 vivat

6th Lord Deramore

Gen.30 1950 vivat

Hon Ann de Bateson-Y - J.P.

Gen.31 1987 vivat

Nicholas R.Yarburgh Peel

Additional Information See:  
Y.F.Q. Vol. 9 #1, Pp. 35,36.  
Y.F.Q. Vol. 9 #2, p. 10.  
Y.F.Q. Vol. 9 #3, p. 4.



Part 2

YOUNGER BRANCH

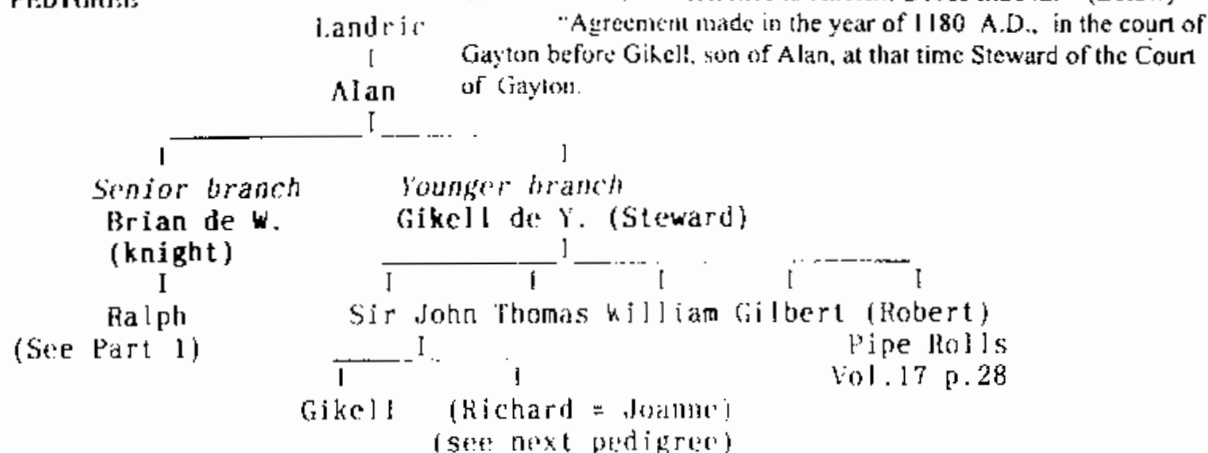
GIKELL de Yerdeburgh's family and the Knight's Fee  
by Peter Yerburgh

In the first part, I gave the descent of the senior branch of Landric, through Brian de Welton (knight) down to Richard Yarburgh Esq. who married Joan Atwell in about 1420. From this branch, I believe, descended the Yarburghs of Heslington.

I now give some account of the younger branch from Gikell de Yerdeburgh. There are many interesting medieval cases concerning this family. I give them in the Appendix. Like the senior branch, they seem to have used another name, beside Yerburgh, to describe their family, namely Gikell. No doubt this was to honour the head of their branch.

PEDIGREE

Translation of the Reference to Ancient Deeds L.2842. (Below)



**Gikell de Yerdeburgh**

While Hameline, descendant of Germund, was parson of Yarburgh village, Gikell, descendant of Landric, was living in the same village. Gikell de Y. was working for the Duke of Brittany. The date was 1180.

Gikell de Y. was *senescallus* or steward for the Soke of Gayton. He was responsible for the financial running of the Duke of Brittany's manors in the northern part of Lincolnshire. He would have attended the Manor Courts, recorded the payments of dues and issued fines to wrong doers. He must have been a well educated man - able to write in Latin and French, as well as in Anglo Saxon. Beside being good at finance, he needed some legal knowledge, for he had his own Court.

We have a reference to his Court in Ancient Deeds L.2842:

*'facta in soca de Gaitum coram Gikello, filio Alani, tunc temporis senescallo coram soca Gaitune anno ab incarnatione domini: MC octogesimo.....'*



One or two of Gikell's Charters are in the Alvingham Chartulary, others are in British Museum. One of the latter, Harleian Charter 52 B 12, is a 'quitclaim' (release from dues) granted to Elias Moysant for a property in Grainthorpe. (Note, Grainthorpe - Germund's village):

"To all men, present and future, Giekellus de Jerdeburc, son of Alan, and Ralph, (my) nephew, son of Brian send greetings. By this charter we confirm that Elias Moysant and his heirs are free from claims for one *daila* (=fen land) in the territory of Germuntorp."

There are tags for two seals. One of these would have been for Gikell's wax stamp.

#### A Knight's Fee.

In the 12th and 13th centuries, if you possessed 5 hides (600 acres) or had income above 40 pounds (a large sum in those days) you had to 'owe a Knight's fee'. This entailed either military or financial obligations to the local overlord or the King. In return you were known as Sir John (or whatever your name) de Yerdeburgh (or whatever village). If you were too old to go yourself or had good reason for not going, you might pay a 'fine' for a mercenary to fight instead of you !

To find out who 'owed' him a 'knight's fee or fees' the King sent out Norman officials (often monks) to every part of the land. Their findings were recorded in the Domesday Book (1086), the Lindsey Survey (1115) and the Book of Fees (1242). From this information the taxation could be assessed and the number of knights reckoned. The number of knights which could be summoned was well over 5000.

Gikell de Yarburgh's grandfather, Landric had been given one and a half carucates (240 acres) by the Duke of Brittany. Thus he would have been reckoned as 'owing half a knight's fee'. This probably meant that he shared the duty with another man who also owed 'half a knight's fee'.

#### Sir JOHN de Yerdeburgh, son of Gikell.

Gikell's son, John, was a knight. This means that his income or land tenure must have increased. He had three brothers - Thomas, William and Gilbert but they had 'no inheritance' which means that they were childless.

Sir John would have been adult about 1220. I think he must have lived at Yarburgh. It is possible that he is the Sir John de Yerdeburgh of the 'old' Yarburgh pedigree. In that pedigree he is given as marrying Ursula, daughter of Sir Ralph Humbertson

The 'old' pedigree gives his successor as Ralph de Yerburgh but this might have been a grandson.(see later).



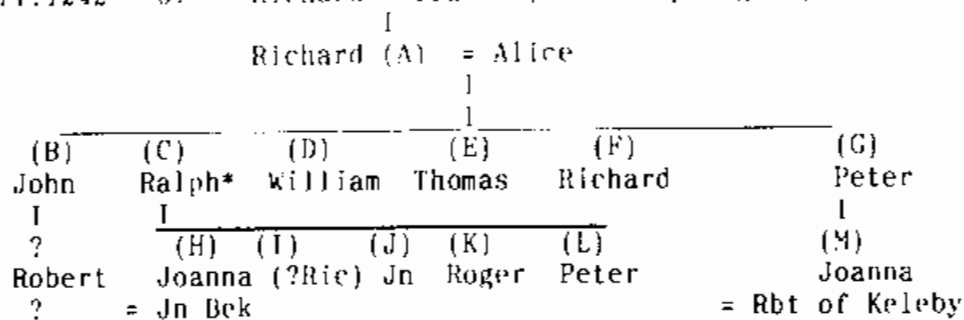
**Richard, son of Sir John de Yardeburgh**

The Alvingham Charter, folio 110 (margin) gives Sir John as having two sons. The elder, named Gikell, was childless. The second son was Richard. It is certain that he is the man recorded (together with his cousin of the senior branch) in the Book of Fees (1242):

*Yarburgh and Grainthorpe*: "Richardus filius Johannis et Alanus filius Walteri tenet...feodi unius militus." i.e they held a knight's fee. But we also know that, in 1267, Richard paid a fine to avoid knight's duties !

**PEDIGREE continued.**

fl. 1242 - 67 Richard = Joanne (see 1st pedigree)



\*Note. This side of the family seems to have used the name of both Yarborough and Gikell as a kind of surname.

**Richard de Yerdeburgh, son of Richard de Yerdeburgh.**

Unfortunately the Alvingham Charter which gives information about the 'second' Richard de Yerdeburgh is partly rubbed out but it seems that Richard married Alice and that they had six sons: John, Ralph, William, Thomas, Richard and Peter.

**Peter de Yerdeburgh, son of Richard and his unfortunate heiress**

The Alvingham Charter folio 110 (margin) states:

"The said Peter, indeed, was born after the death of his father, Richard Gikell. (Note surname!) He held wholly all the lands of his father, for whose custody and marriage his mother, Joanne, gave into the hand of J. de Britan'\*, earl of Richmond, ten pounds memorial\*\*. The said Peter had one daughter as his heir, by name Joanna. And the said Peter having died, all his inheritance was shared between his said brothers\*\*\* viz: John, Ralph, W., T., and Richard, by favour of the bailiffs of the said Earl. So there was bequeathed to the daughter of the said Peter nothing except a sixth part of the inheritance."

\* J de B = John of Brittany. Created Earl in 1266

\*\* 'memoria' - remembrance to the memory of Peter (?)

\*\*\* The money led to disputes in 1287 (see Appendix)

Note. Peter's daughter married into the well known Keleby family.



## APPENDIX

## RICHARD'S BROTHERS

John (B) and his brothers Rafe (C) and Richard (F) seem to have been "trouble makers"! Several cases arose in 1279. The advantage for us is that we learn about their family tree!

## FOUR CASES AGAINST THE BROTHERS in 1279

(All from Coram Rege Rolls. 15 Easter 7 Edward III.)

A case against John, son of Richard de Jerdeburgh (i.e. B son of A) and William le Clerk were charged that "they assaulted William, son of Alan de Brackenburg, at Brackenburg" 15 miles west of Cokerington) and "did beat, wound and evilly entreat him" etc. The defendants were ordered to come to court.

Another summons was brought by the same man to charge Richard de Yerdeburgh (F) and Rafe (C) his brother that "they made waste the growing corn of William de Brackenburg ... and with their horses and by force and arms did beat and evilly entreat the men of the said William". The damage was worth 60 shillings. They were ordered to come to the next Court.

Rafe (C) and his brother, John de Yarburch (B) were summoned by William, son of William of Cokerington and William, son of Roger of the same (Cokerington). The Sheriff orders distraint upon their lands and that they are to appear at the next Court, to hear judgement. !

## THE NEPHEWS BRING A CASE AGAINST THEIR UNCLE (1279).

(From Coram Rege Roll 15, as above)

The nephews, also, seem to have quarrelled with their uncle, John (B), son of Richard (A). This uncle was attached (seized by legal authority) by Roger (K) (son of Rafe de Jerdeburgh (C)) and Peter, his brother

## DISPUTES ABOUT INHERITANCE CASE in 1287. (Dudding p.31)

In 1287, an Assize fines, Assize Roll 1281 was summoned to see if John (B), Ralph [= Rafe (C)] had dispossessed Joan (M), daughter of Peter. Joan claimed her inheritance came from her grand-mother\* Alice.

\* probably great-grandmother.

The inheritance seems to include:

1) one messuage, 2) one mill, 3) three tofts, 4) 130 acres of land, 5) 30 acres of meadow, 6) 2 acres of pasture, 7) Rent, 1 shilling in Yarburch and Grainthorpe "which William Gikell (Joan's uncle ?) held for a term of years for the inheritance for Joan."

## MORE DISPUTES ABOUT THEIR INHERITANCE in 1316.

(From De Banco Roll, Eleventh year of Edward III)

Joanna (H), (who had married John Bek), inherited, after the death of Richard (A), four fifths of the lands in Somercoates, Yarburch and Grainthorpe.

Two of her uncles John (B) and Richard (F)[the trouble makers] brought a law suit against Joanna in 1316 to repossess 10 messuages, ten tofts, sixteen bovates of land, 60 acres of meadow, a hundred acres of wood and an annual rent of 100 shillings.

Joanna and her husband, through their attorney, claimed that the case could not be brought unless all the interested parties were in court - namely, beside her uncles John and Richard, there should be in court her uncle, William (D) and her own brother - John (J). These two were ordered to appear in court in three weeks time.

The outcome of this 'de Banco Roll 220 m.349' case is unknown to me.



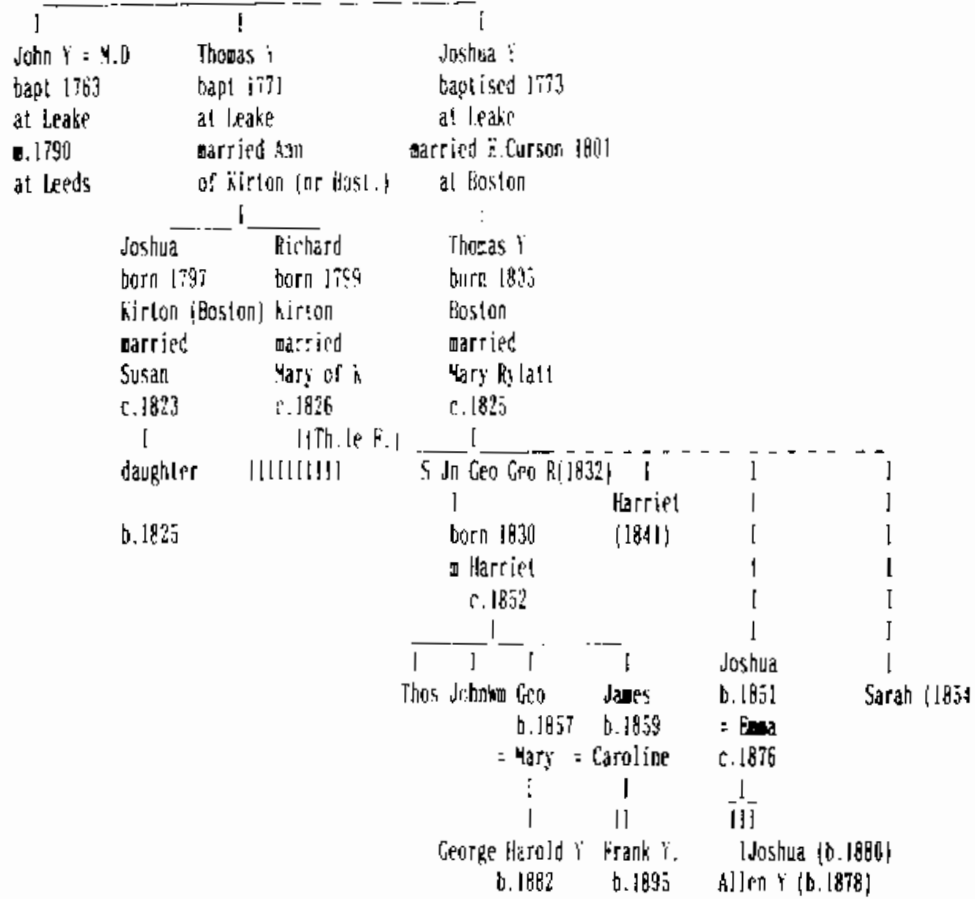
PROBABLE GENEALOGICAL TREE  
OF THE YARBOROUGHES

OF BOSTON, KIRTON, GRIMSBY, LEEDS and BRADFORD

| = proved descent.

: = informed guess.

Married Boston 1587 Thomas Y = Marie Barnard  
 |  
 Baptised Boston 1596 Henry Y = \_\_\_\_\_  
 |  
 Born about 1621 Richard Y = \_\_\_\_\_ [deduced from next bapt.]  
 |  
 Baptised Boston 1648 John Y = Elizabeth Holt of Gedney (1679)  
 |  
 Baptised Gedney 1701 John Y(2) = Jane (m. about 1731)  
 |  
 Baptised Gedney Richard Y = Mary of Meake (m. abt 1762.)  
 | (Eleven children)



from whom descend Leeds Ys                      Ys of Thornton Le Fec                      from whom descend The Grimsby and Cleethorpes Ys      from whom descend      from whom descend



The Yarboroughs of Boston, Grimsby and Leeds,  
in England

Boston is a famous name in American History. We all know about the Boston Tea party ! But it is also a famous town in England and, naturally, it is a favourite tourist attraction for American visitors.

If you visit the east coast of England make sure that you visit Boston. You will see its Church tower from a long way off. Its tower, nearly 280 feet high, is magnificent. It is the highest and loveliest medieval lantern tower in England.

The tower is called, rather unflatteringly, **The Boston Stump**. The tower was finished in 1460. But the tower is only one of the church's glories. Make sure that you see the South Porch and the Nave.

There are wonderful bosses. Three of these wooden carvings (in the south aisle) show the vicar, the verger and the choir. Others (in the Nave) depict: a Dove, a Gateway, a pilgrim, a sheep (recalling the wool trade), a lifeboat and the Mayflower.

In the Chancel is another fine roof and a wonderful modern screen behind the altar, depicting Biblical themes. The stalls (seats) are among the most famous in England and were made about 1390. On the north side is a quaint carving of a bear playing an organ, while another bear blows for him !

Boston was an important port for trade with Europe and beyond. In 1630, Puritan emigrants from Boston, following the wake of the Pilgrim Fathers, founded the 'new' Boston in Massachusetts. It is possible that Richard Yarbrough set out for Virginia from Boston but it seems that he, himself, was born in Saltfleetby.

**EARLY YARBOROUGHS OF BOSTON**

There was a Thomas Yarborough who married Marie Barnard in 1587 at Boston. I have given him a pedigree at the end of this article. He is the first Yarborough named in the earliest Parish Register. I am unable to say how he is linked to the old stock which lived at Yarburgh village, some twenty five miles away.

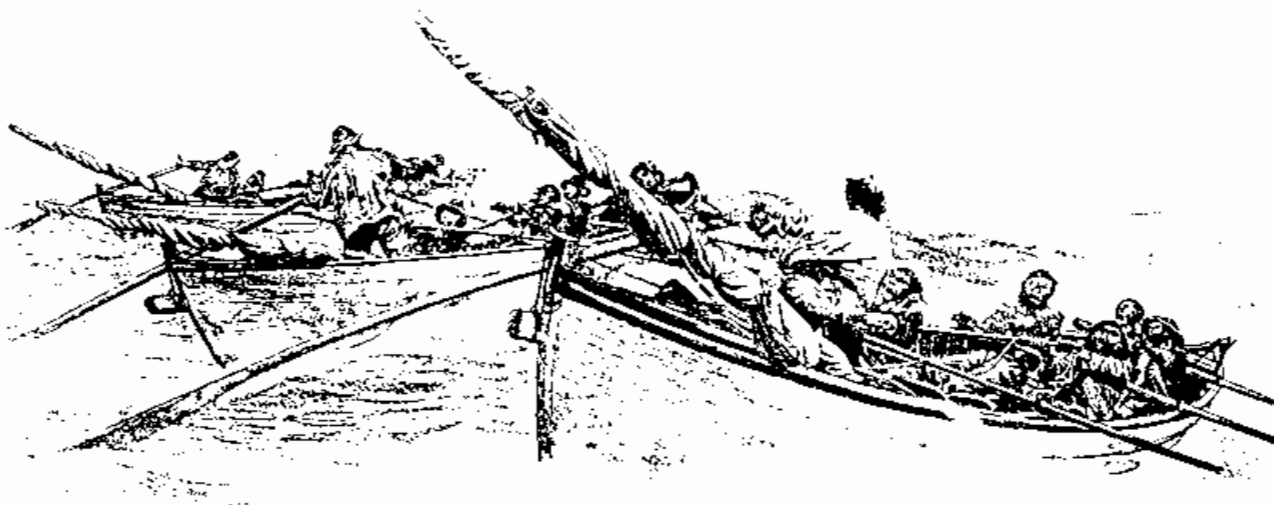
It is interesting that these Boston Ys often spelt their name as Yarbroughe. However, since Thomas's known children were baptised between 1594 and 1597, they, themselves, would have been too young to have become a parent to Richard Yarbrough of Virginia, who is according to his tombstone, was born in 1615. However, it is possible that other Yarbrough emigrants to America came from this family.



This family lived in the same area until the middle of the 18th century. Richard and Mary Yarborough were by then living in the next village of Leake. They had eleven children !! Though, not all survived, three of the family, when they grew up, moved away to form 'new' Yarborough branches at Boston, Thornton le Fen and Leeds.

The Boston Yarboroughs had a strong connection with the sea. All four male adult Yarboroughs, living there in 1861, were fishermen. Their sons were soon to join them. One of these, Joshua Yarborough (b.1852) went to sea at 12. Because of his small size, he had to be lashed to the mast, in storms, to prevent him from being washed overboard. In 1881 Census this lad was 28 and Master of the "Diamond". In mid-life his family moved from Boston to Cleethorpes, which adjoins Grimsby. There are about thirty families today which come from this branch. Many are still connected with the fishing industry.

I was amazed to find out how many boats there were in Grimsby harbour in 1881 - about three hundred. These would have mainly been wooden two masted ketches. Each fishing boat usually had a crew of five. You started, aged 12, as 'cookie'. You progressed on to 'decky'. There might be two extra hands, usually farm labourers taken on after the Harvest, to wind the capstan with its sixty foot long net. After a year or two at sea, you might become 'third hand', then mate, finally 'skipper'. Most could not read or write but navigated the North Sea by 'dropping the lead'.



With frequent storms and waves of thirty feet high, you had to know what to do if you saw the lights of another vessel when you dropped from one of these waves. The rule of the sea was learned by rote:

*When two lights you see ahead*

*You pull your helm and show your red.*

We salute those brave Yarboroughs who owned boats or were in the crew. Tragically more than one Yarborough was lost in the North Sea gales.

The Leeds Yarboroughs were connected with the textile trade. In 1790, John Yarborough married Mary Dickinson. Leeds at this date was coming under the new impetus that machinery gave to flax spinning. The machines did away with 'home' spinning and led to the growth of town workers living near the flax mill.

This family usually retained the spelling of Yarborough. Today the descendants are widespread but six of the family live in Harrogate, Yorkshire.

Some of the present day Yarboroughs descendants from Grimshy and Leeds are living in America and Canada. I would be very interested to know if any of your own ancestors have a tradition linking them to the Yarboroughs of Boston.

Peter Yerburch, Salisbury.



Most readers will be familiar with the 17th century conflict in England between the Royalists and Parliamentarians. Fewer know about the struggle between the House of York (the white rose) and the House of Lancaster (the red rose), two centuries earlier.

#### BACKGROUND

The conflict was a royal family quarrel to decide which kingly family should rule England. There were about ten major battles, i.e. one battle once every two and a half years. Each battle lasted about a week. A lot of little quarrels, such as the two Yarborough 'incidents' recorded below, were the prelude to more serious conflicts lasting on and off for thirty years.

In the final battle on Bosworth Hill in 1485, Richard III (Yorkist) was killed and Henry (Lancastrian) became King Henry VII. In 1486 King Henry married Elizabeth of York which marriage united the warring families.

During the War of the Roses different nobles chose the side which fitted their own prospects best. There is a 19th century painting, by Henry Payne, which shows the nobles choosing sides by picking different coloured roses - red or white.

#### RICHARD YARBOROUGH

I imagine that the Yarborough family was divided. Sir John de Yerdeburgh had been Chancellor to the Duke of Lancaster sixty years before. He would have supported the 'red roses'. But some Yarboroughs, with the Christian name of Richard, perhaps supported the Yorkist dynasty - the 'white roses'.

In the years before the Wars of the Roses, the Yarboroughs seem to have advanced considerably in importance through Richard Yerburch, Esquire. He became a 'new tenant' by purchase in 1415 and 'taxman' of Yarburgh *vill* in the same year.

Probably Richard had lived elsewhere, perhaps in London, before coming to Yarburgh village to 'inherit'\* the family property.

\* It may be that Richard was relation, rather than a son of William Y, the previous owner.

Shortly after his arrival, Richard married Joan Atwell who was heiress of Legbourne manor. Probably there were other manors beside Legbourne which Richard owned. Among these was Thredlethorpe. This manor features in the case recorded later.



In 1426, Richard was appointed Bailiff of the Soke of Gayton. His name appears in connection with many manors scattered over east Lincolnshire but some of these may have been linked with his office as Bailiff rather than owner.

#### WILLIAM YARBOROUGH

Richard seems to have been Bailiff for over quarter of a century and probably died about 1455. His son, William, was certainly Bailiff in 1462. He married Isabella, daughter of Sir John Billing, knight, about the date of the earlier events related below.

#### LOCAL ROWS

In 1450 three lesser farmers decided to make life uncomfortable for William Yerburch:

"that with force of arms they broke into the closes (fields) of sd. *William Yerburch*, at Germethorp, Yerburch and Frysby, and dug in his soil there and the ground thrown up they took and carried away to the value of twenty pounds and other injuries etc., to his grievous damage..... The Sheriff was ordered to attach (arrest) them."

*De Banco Roll 787. m.156(d).*

William was successful then but not on the next occasion.

William Yerburch was owed 40 marks by \*Bernard Aungevyn, Esquire. Others, including John Cholley, also owed William Yerburch money "which they had unjustly detained". This was presumably rent due to William Yerburch as lord of Threddlethorpe Manor.

\* A relation of the wife of William's grandfather.

On 25th July 1457, William Yerburch and his wife, ., decided to take matters into their own hands and get back the debt!

"with force of arms, to wit with swords, bows and arrows, they assaulted the sd. John, at Threddlethorpe, did beat and took and carried away his goods and chattels found there, viz., one silver chest or coffer, one girdle (belt for a sword) harnessed of silver, 12 silver spoons and 2 brazen pots to value eight pounds and other injuries to his damage of twenty pounds."

*De Banco Rolls 787. m.441.*

In the law suit that followed, William Yerburch claimed that he owned the manor by the right of his grandfather's wife and that John Cholley was their *villein* (servant) and therefore owed the money.

The *De Banco Rolls* shows that William and Isabella lost their case.



**YARBROUGH 2000 CONFERENCE**

**“Preserving our Past - Building our Future”**

**Hosts: Ted and Barbara Y. Blanton**

The Yarbrough National Genealogical and Historical Convention will be held in Nashville, Tennessee at the Radisson Hotel on Friday, October 6, 2000 and October 7, 2000. The cost of the rooms is \$79.00 plus tax for each night. Using last year's figures, I reserved 5 rooms for Thursday night, October 5 and 25 rooms for October 6 and 7. The Opryland Hotel recently purchased the Radisson Hotel and all the rooms were redecorated. Also, there is an indoor pool if you wish to swim. To make your room reservations please call 615-889-0800. If you have any problems making your reservations, please ask for Pam or Marlene. Please make your reservations as soon as possible as this is a very small hotel. Rooms blocked to 60 days in advance. Also, we need your banquet reservations as quickly as possible.

Since we had so much fun last year with a live auction, we are planning an auction this year so please bring an item to be auctioned off and join in the fun!!

Please complete this information and send your checks to:  
Barbara Yarbrough Blanton, 114 Fairway View Drive, Shelbyville, TN.  
37160. 931-684-6761 or email: [BarbaraBlanton@aol.com](mailto:BarbaraBlanton@aol.com)

-----  
**Registration Form:**

**Name(s)** \_\_\_\_\_ **Number in Party** \_\_\_\_\_

**Address** \_\_\_\_\_

**Phone number** \_\_\_\_\_ **E mail** \_\_\_\_\_

**Number attending Banquet @ \$25.00 per person** \_\_\_\_\_

**Registration Fee @ \$15.00 per person** \_\_\_\_\_  
-----



-----

**Reminder: Annual membership dues, due by September 1, 2000  
\$15.00 individual and \$10.00 Library; Please send to Len Yarborough,  
5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis, MO 63129. You will receive the  
Yarborough Family Quarterly and other correspondence. Make  
membership checks payable to YNGHA (Yarborough National  
Genealogical and Historical Association).**

-----

**The archives will be available in the conference room, October 6 and 7.  
Also, there will be a copy machine in the room and the copies are  
tentatively scheduled to cost 5 cents per copy. If you are a newcomer,  
I am sure you will be impressed with the volume of records that are  
brought to this conference so please come prepared to work and share  
family information.**

OBITUARIES

**JESSE LEON YARBROUGH:** The funeral for Jesse Leon Yarborough, 75, of Fairview Lane Road, Harvest, will be held at 2 p.m. Friday, July 28, at Fairview Baptist Church, with Larry Imman officiating. Burial will be in Fairview Cemetery. McConnell Funeral Home will direct. Visitation will be from 6 to 8 p.m. at the funeral home.

Mr. Yarborough died Tuesday, July 25, at Huntsville Hospital. He was born April 20, 1925, in Limestone County. He was a member and deacon of Fairview Baptist Church. He was owner and executive vice president of field operations with M&D Mechanical Contractors in Decatur, serving the company for 37 years before his retirement in 1990.

He is survived by his wife, Mauvoline S. Yarborough, one daughter, Margaret S. Lokken of Mission Viejo Calif.; one son Steve L. Yarborough of East Limestone; two sisters Bernice Martin and Estelle Clem, both of Athens; three brothers, Dupree Yarborough of Birmingham, Eugene Yarborough of Eugene, Ore., and David C. Yarborough of Athens; four grandchildren and two great-grandchildren.

Pallbearers will include Lon Yarborough, Michael Steber, Doug Garrison, Nicholas Perrins, Millie Prater Steber, Molly Garrison and Alice Prater Perrins. Honorary pallbearers will include Melvin Sawyer, Wayne Blackwell, Edward Teague, Charles Cantrell, Clifford Schumsher, Doug Schumsher and Nick Vance. [From: Clayton Edward Yarborough, Athens Ala.]

**KENNETH GOBLE:** Kenneth Goble died June 19, 2000, in Hordley, Utah. He was born July 19, 1908 in Nephi, Utah to William and Mary Ellen Bale Goble. He graduated from Nephi High school and was a student of BYU extension and the U. of U. He married Alice Evelyn Sadler June 24, 1931 in the Salt Lake Temple. He moved to Magna in 1927 and worked at Cannon Dairy. He retired from Kennecott Copper in 1975 after 38 years service as a welder at the Arthur Concentrator. He was a faithful member of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints serving a mission as a language specialist translating old Welsh wills.

His posterity includes more than 125 family members, four children, 21 grandchildren, 60 great-grandchildren, and two great-great grandchildren. He loved his family, gardening, and genealogy, traveling often to England with his wife for family research.

Survived by his wife Evelyn, children Gayle (Neil) Oul, Elizabeth (Neil) Oul, William Kent (Kimra), and Gordon Brent (Joan). Preceded in death by his parents and siblings: William B. Goble, Athelia Dynaock, Audrey Whipple, Winona Ratto, Veldon Dean Goble, and Verda Goble.

Funeral services will be held Sat., June 24, 2000 [11 a.m.] at the Magna Funeral Home, 8181 W. 2320 So. where friends may call Sat. From 9:30-10:45 a.m. Interment will be held in the Olive Bluff Cemetery, Nephi, Utah at 3:30 p.m. Funeral Directors: Peel Funeral Home. [From: Wiltona Kootner, 55 years Utah.]



QUERY FORM

Mail to: Karen Mazock, Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

INSTRUCTIONS. Use a separate form for each ancestor query and fill in all known information. Use a ? for speculative or unknown information, placing questionable information in ( ). Approximate dates are shown with ca (ca 1823). Maiden names should be placed in ( ) and nicknames in quotation marks. Show dates in day, month, year order, writing out the year (30 Jan 1823).

YOUR NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
Street City State Zip

Seeking info on \_\_\_\_\_, born \_\_\_\_\_  
(Subject's Name) Day Mon Year

\_\_\_\_\_ died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
County State Day Mon Year County State

married \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
Spouse's [maiden] Name Day Mon Year County State

Subject's children:

Name	born	died	married to	Date
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Subject's Father: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Name) Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_, m. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Mother: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
Maiden Name Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Siblings: \_\_\_\_\_

Additional information on subject (places of residence; additional marriages; military records, etc.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_





**MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION**

Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH NGA, INC.

Mail to: **LEN YARBOROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129**

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_, d. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

Membership  \$15.00 Library  \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

\*\*\*\*\*  
BEGINNING BALANCE  
JULY 11, 1998

**Subject: TREASURERS REPORT 1998-1999**

	BANK	\$8,254.37
	CASH	\$41.59
TOTAL		----- \$8,295.96
INCOME 1998-1999		\$3,467.50
		-----
LESS EXPENSE		\$11,763.46
		\$3,228.35
		-----
BALANCE 8/31/99		\$8,535.11
	BANK	\$6,529.68
	CASH	\$5.43
TOTAL 8/31/99		----- \$8,535.11

The YNGHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarbrough Family Quarter published to date for that year.

[ To make sure your name is included in the 2000 Membership Directory contact Ann Y. Bush at: [abush@HiWAAY.net](mailto:abush@HiWAAY.net) — or write to 1421 Redbud St. Athens, Al. 35611 (256)232-7174.]









MEMBERS OF THE YARBROUGH NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION

Year 1999-2000

Sorted in Alpha Order

Name	Address	Town/State	Zip	Phone	E-Mail Address	Residing in
Summerlin, Cathy	7041 Sun Mountain Street	El Paso, TX	79938	915-855-4018	summerlin@earthlink.net	Joplin, MO 1766 NIC

REDNECK HEAVEN

When God created Heaven  
 'Down Home' for me and you,  
 He said, "Now I've finished Dixie  
 What more is there to do?"

So He settled down up yonder  
 Outside Nashville, Tennessee,  
 Joined by choirs of angels  
 That's how 'Country' came to be

But nothin's ever perfect  
 That's somethin' we all know,  
 So He had to make another place  
 Somewhere far down below

For all them other kinds of folks  
 Y'all know the ones I mean,  
 Who've never owned a pickup truck  
 Or supped on grits and greens.

That's why He made ol' Yankeeland  
 Or so I've since heard tell,  
 Tho' He had enough left over  
 To finish makin' Hell

Now, on the Seventh Day He rested  
 From all His toil and care,  
 And headed back to Heaven  
 To join us Rednecks there.

To the town He loves the very most  
 Called 'Down Home', USA,  
 And the place He first called Opreyland  
 Where 'Country's' all they play

After lockin' up the Pearly Gates  
 And throwin' away the key,  
 'Cause, if you don't believe in 'Country', Folks  
 Heaven ain't the place you'll be!

Written by W. Kent Goble  
 Magna, Utah  
 14 June 2000



Kent & Kenton  
8318 West 10th Street  
Magnolia, Utah 84041

The Yarborough Family Quarterly  
Published by the  
Yarborough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Editorial Board of the Yarborough Family Magazine  
Richard Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor

**BULK RATE**  
U.S. Postage  
**PAID**  
Permit 7119  
Salt Lake City, Utah

Change Service Requested

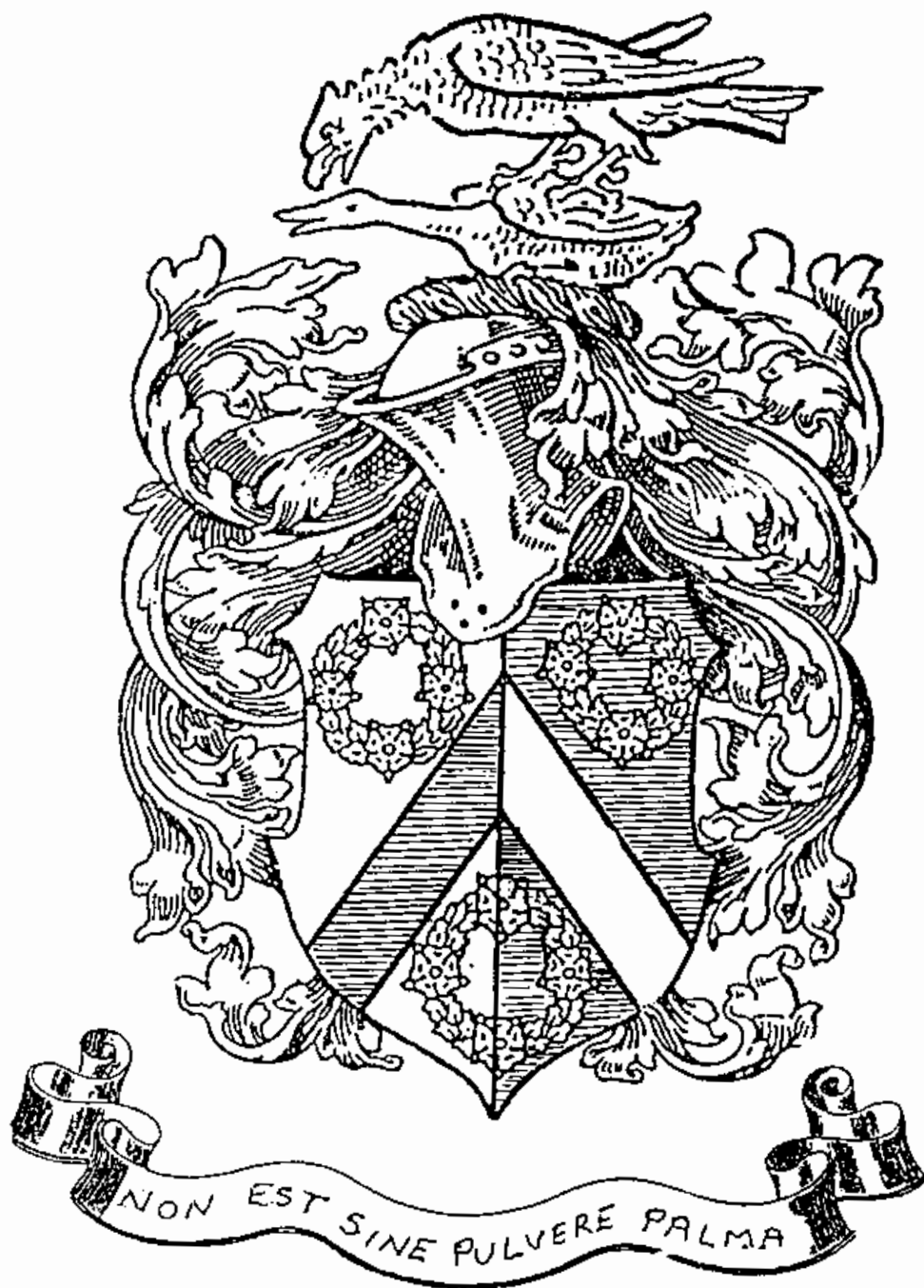
THE YEAR 2000

THE YARBOROUGH FAMILY IN THE NEW WORLD and HOW IT AFFECTED DESCENDANTS

Officers & Directors	2
President's Page & Back Page (from "Jamestown Festival Park Booklet, Pp. 16-17)	3
The Yarborough Trace in the Old World, Research Tracey & Allyn Ord, By Gayle G. Ord	4
Our Traditional Yarborough Legend with Commentary	7
Richard Yarbrough's Family in England, Research Rev. Peter Yerburch, By Gayle G. Ord	8
Was Richard Yarbrough's Origin in England? By Gayle G. Ord	10
Richard Yarbrough's Journey to the New World. By Gayle G. Ord	13
Home Index (Bacon's Castle is on a different date than Jamestown Festival Park Booklet)	18
Archbishop Presider Over the Yarbrough Case, By Peter Yerburch	20
Landric/Yarborough in England - Family Information. By Rev. Peter Yerburch	21-35
Y2K Conference, Cedar Fort, Utah - 4Benton	36
Obituaries submitted by Richard Yarbrough & William Kent Goble	37
Query Form, Karen M. Goble	38
Membership Application Form	39
Year 2000 Membership Directory - by Y. Murb.	40-43
Poetry, Redneck Heaven by William Kent Goble	43
Index	44

# THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarborough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarborough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*





**OFFICERS OF THE YEAR 2001**

Barbara Blanton  
Edwin T. Yarbrough  
Len Yarborough  
Karen Mazock  
James A. Yarbrough  
Gregory V. Yarbrough  
Ann Y. Bush

Shelbyville, TN  
Hartsville, SC  
St. Louis, MO  
Fenton MO  
Tucker, GA  
Chesterfield, VA  
Athens, AL.

President  
Vice President  
Treasurer  
Assistant Treasurer  
Assistant Treasurer  
Secretary  
Assistant Secretary

**DIRECTORS**

Len Yarborough (01)  
5034 Ivondale Lane  
St. Louis, MO 63129  
yarboroughl@prodigy.net  
(314) 892-3220

Barbara Y Blanton (02)  
114 Fairway View Dr.  
Shelbyville, TN 37160-6780  
BarbaraBlanton@united.net  
(913) 684-6761

Edna Yarbrough (03)  
127 Stratmore Drive  
Shreveport, LA 71115-3101  
(318) 797-2700

Edwin T. Yarborough (01)  
1033 New Market Road  
Hartsville, SC 29550  
(843) 332-6922

Loeta Venable (02)  
2716 SW 115<sup>th</sup> St.  
Oklahoma City, OK 73170  
(405) 691-5293  
Tomloeta@swbell.net

Orman Yarbrough (03)  
700 S. Sunny Avenue  
73170 Route 2, Box 4  
Rule, TX 79547  
(940) 997-2311

James A. Yarbrough (01)  
3652 Bishop Drive  
Tucker, GA 30084-7107  
(770) 938-1507  
jynybro@quixnet.net

Robert C. Yarbrough (02)  
4158 Suzanne Lane  
Duluth, GA 30096  
(770) 476-2890  
bobyarbrough@mindspring.com

William Kent Goble (03)  
8348 W. 3100 S.  
Magna, UT 84044  
(801) 250-2923

Wm. "Billy" Guy Yarbrough (01)  
Box 93  
Decaturville, TN 38329  
(901) 852-4421

Lecil Brown (02)  
P.O. Box 721  
Bethany, OK 73008  
(405) 495-2699  
lbrown2@mmcable.com

Phillip Yarbrough (03)  
2023 Leichester Lane  
Memphis, TN 38134  
(901) 377-9020  
pyarbo@midsouth.rr.com

**PUBLISHING**

Kent\* & Kimra Goble  
Neil & Gayle G. Ord  
Evelyn Goble  
With Special Thanks to:  
Y.F.Q. Consultant  
Rev. Peter Yerburch, Wilts.Eng.  
British Family Authority

**RESEARCH**

Jeanette Wilson\*  
429 Primrose Dr. Ext.  
Lexington, NC 27292  
(336) 249-3705  
jwilsonlex@yahoo.com  
Gregory V. Yarbrough  
Arlene Weidinger  
Robert C. Yarbrough, video

**ARCHIVES**

Karen Mazock\*  
2523 Weldon Court  
Fenton, MO 63026-6828  
(636) 349-7083 Ph/Fax  
Mazock@aol.com  
Mary Y. Daniel  
Ann Broadbent  
Beverly Moxley

[Corrections/additions to Membership Names in Directory contact: Ann Y. Bush, 1421 Redbud Street, Athens, AL 35611 (256) 232-7174 or abush@Hiwaay.net. Also, for coordination purposes please send to Ann Y. Bush the persons you are now researching (Ancestor, year of birth and State)]





## EDITOR'S NOTE

## Introduction to 2001 by William Kent Goble

Another family conference has passed with a good time had by all. Those who attended had a wonderful time and there was an excellent turnout. Our hosts were Ted and Barbara Blanton of Shelbyville, Tennessee.

Activities for family members included a tour of Nashville's wonderful Opryland Hotel. In its current, lavish, opulent setting, the hotel boasts nearly 3,000 rooms and a beautiful arboretum. Also, for the genealogists who came there were family records available to research and local historic places to visit.

The dinner, planned and hosted by Ted and Barbara, was delicious and there was a capacity audience in attendance for the program. As hostess, Barbara first bid everyone a warm welcome. Then Lecil Brown, as president, thanked everyone for assisting him during his tenure in office. Next, Barbara introduced the keynote speaker, C. Richard Yarbrough of Atlanta, Georgia and his lovely wife, Jane, who accompanied him to the conference.

Vice President of BellSouth for some twenty-eight years, Dick was chosen as Managing Director - Communications for the Atlanta Committee for the Olympic Games in 1993. His recently published book, 'And They Call Them Games,' provides an in depth account of the Centennial games as they came to fruition in 1996 and his roll in making the games a remarkable success. Today he is a successful writer and columnist in Atlanta and has become the conscience of Atlanta. Outspoken, in his columns, Dick writes of the need for honesty and integrity in government and challenges those who have been elected to serve ethically while putting aside the politics of expediency.

At the annual officer's meeting the organization's officers for the next year were nominated and their names approved for a confirming vote. Family members thanked Lecil Brown, as outgoing president, for his devoted service to the family and unanimously endorsed Barbara Blanton as the new organization president. She will thus become the first woman president of our national organization.

Lecil, with the support of family and wife Glorene, has been an outstanding president, always ready and willing to help when called upon to do so. He is currently an officer in the Church of the Nazarenes, in the Oklahoma City area. There are more than 22,000 members to whom he ministers and for whom he serves so he still bears heavy responsibilities there.

Barbara has always been first and foremost a wife, a mother, and now a grandmother. However, she has also taken time to serve her community as well, feeling that if she has issues, she should be willing to do something about them. At the retirement of her husband, Ted, they moved from Mississippi to Tennessee to be with children and grandchildren. However, she will always be remembered in Mississippi as a community leader, and a person of honesty and integrity who served her constituency as a state senator. She stepped into the public arena to do battle with gambling interests intent upon bringing legalized gambling into Mississippi. Opposed to gambling, she led a successful fight to initially thwart approval of gambling statewide. However, four years later, those same interests were back with their legalized gambling proposals. They sought to persuade Barbara to change her stance, offering to donate large sums of money to her campaign if she would endorse gambling. She refused to be bought, however. The pro-gambling interests then endorsed her opponent and bankrolled the campaign against Senator Blanton. Despite being heavily out spent, Barbara lost her re-election bid by the narrowest of margins. However, she does not regret her stand that reflects the ancient Yarborough motto, i.e., 'stand for the right, even if you must stand alone'. Her most ardent fan and supporter has been her husband Ted. As devoted to family as Barbara, Ted is a fourteen year navy man who saw action in Viet Nam. He was also a prominent and respected physician in Mississippi and is currently semi-retired, though he still aides a local physician in Shelbyville on a part-time basis. Much of his time, however, is spent enjoying his 'grand babies' as he fondly tells everyone.

Our thanks to Barbara. She is now at the helm of our Yarbrough ship. Welcome aboard! And another special thank you to Lecil and Glorene for their devotion, friendship and service to all of us. Best Wishes to all- The Y.F.Q. Editors



## THE BATTLE OF "YARBOROUGH HOUSE" NEAR FOUR MILE CREEK

As written by Brigadier General John Bratton

[With additional Editor notes]

## SYNOPSIS

Brigadier General John Bratton was a Confederate leader that served at Wauhatchie, Tennessee, and as one of the protective forces of Richmond. This latter location includes Yarborough House in Henrico. These operations were part of the Petersburg Campaign, lasting from May 1864 to April 1865. This campaign was preceded by the Wilderness Campaign and Spotsylvania Campaign of May, 1864, when Grant began a relentless push to end the war.

Lee attacked Grant while he was traversing the wilderness area, but it did not stop the Union Army. Grant still proceeded south toward Richmond. Then Lee rushed to Spotsylvania, astride Grant's line of march. Grant was repulsed by the Rebel army, with heavy losses. Still, Grant again continued southward. Lee again fought at Cold Harbor, with repeated attacks, but Grant still proceeded, despite these attacks. However, this time he made a sweep to the southeast in order to capture Petersburg before attacking Richmond. Thus, a ten month siege began. Grant's army grew stronger with replacements from the North while Lee's forces grew smaller through attrition. Richmond remained in peril.

.....

General Bratton writes: . . . . "On the night of the 28<sup>th</sup> [of July 1864] we were relieved and took cars on the morning of the 29<sup>th</sup> on the Petersburg railroad for Rice's station; from thence we marched across the James river at Drewry's Bluff to the vicinity of Fussel's Mill, and were put in position on the morning of the 30<sup>th</sup> to meet the enemy, who had made demonstration on that point, but found that he had retired on the night previous. My brigade was moved up during the day along the line of works over New Market Heights and put in position on that line, with its right resting on Four-Mile creek. We remained in this position with our pickets well out in front, enjoying freedom from the presence of the enemy until the morning of the 13<sup>th</sup> of August, when the enemy assaulted and, after three efforts, succeeded in driving in my pickets, capturing and killing some of them. It was here that Captain Beatty, of the P.S.S., one of the most efficient officers of this brigade, fell mortally wounded; the enemy in his front were successfully repulsed, he was slain, and some of his men captured by the enemy, who had driven in the pickets on our left and came up in rear of his lines. I mention this as due to the gallant officers and men who were captured there. Our picket line was finally driven in, pretty badly mutilated. The enemy opened a furious cannonade upon our main line, which, however, did not last long. Our skirmishers were advanced, and they threatened his left, resting near the Yarborough house, which, perhaps, induced him to withdraw. [See the small connecting road between New Market and Darby Town thoroughfares on the map.] While this was occurring here it seems that the enemy were moving heavy columns up the Darbytown and Charles City roads, which necessitated a sliding of the whole division to the left. I was ordered to follow and keep up connection with the brigade on my left. This was done, and night found my brigade with its right resting upon the Drill house and extending along New Market heights beyond the Libby house. On the next morning the affair on the left became more serious. The enemy succeeded in taking a portion of our line about Fussel's Mill. My already attenuated line was depleted to furnish force to drive them out. Two of my regiments — the Fifth South Carolina, Colonel Coward, and the Second South Carolina rifles, Colonel Bowen — were sent down without



delay, and, I was told by others than themselves, rendered most effective assistance in driving the enemy away and recovering our line. While this was going on on the left the enemy assaulted my line near the Libby house, but were easily repulsed by the picket line, aided by the artillery on the heights. In the afternoon I received orders to take command of the whole line from the left of my brigade to Chaffin's farm. I found on this line the City Battalion, detachments from Scales and Thomas's brigades, and Johnson's old Tennessee brigade, numbering in all about one thousand men. I went out to the picket line to discover what troops were there, and reached Cox's farm, "Signal Hill," [Malvern Hill] where I had been informed the picket line was established, in time to meet the enemy coming in by way of Double Gates, but could see or hear nothing of our pickets, who ought to have been on this part of the line. I learned afterwards that the line, from some distance to the left of Double Gates to the river, was occupied by detachments from the City Battalion and Johnson's brigade. They unquestionably behaved badly — ran away from their posts, and could not give any intelligible report of what had occurred when they were found, which was not until some time after dark. Knowing little or nothing of the country in front, and only that the enemy were advancing up the Varina road, I immediately moved Johnson's brigade from Four-Mile Creek up to B. Aiken's house to secure Chaffin's from disaster. Night closed in before I found the pickets, and without my learning anything definite of the enemy. During the night, however, I found that the picket line had been disturbed only between where it crossed the Kingsland [Quaker] road and the river, and had it adjusted and ready for an advance at early dawn. I, moreover, discovered by means of scouts that there was no enemy in advance of their usual lines on the left of the Varina road. At daybreak the next morning the pickets on the right (from Johnson's brigade) advanced and found the enemy on Signal Hill [Malvern Hill] throwing up entrenchments. I received orders to dislodge them if I could. During the night three regiments from Pickett's division reported and were put in position near the B. Aiken house, in all about six hundred (600) men. Harris' Brigade was found near the B. Aiken house, with these troops to hold the line, I thought I could drive the enemy away with mine, and was making dispositions with the view, when I received orders to suspend operations until further orders. About sunset received orders to proceed, but it would have been impossible to arrange for it before dark. The navy opened upon the enemy during the evening; Johnson's brigade advanced against the hill early the next morning and found it abandoned. . . ."

Collier's Encyclopedia, William D. Halsey, Crowell Collier and MacMillan Inc., 1966, U.S.A., V. 6, p. 550.

Southern Historical Society Papers, Rev. J. William Jones, Braidfoot Publishing Company, Richmond, Virginia, 1990. Vol. VIII, Pp. 552,553, Vol. III, p. 690, Vol. IV, p. 577. Complete set: F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.

#### Battles and Leaders of the Civil War

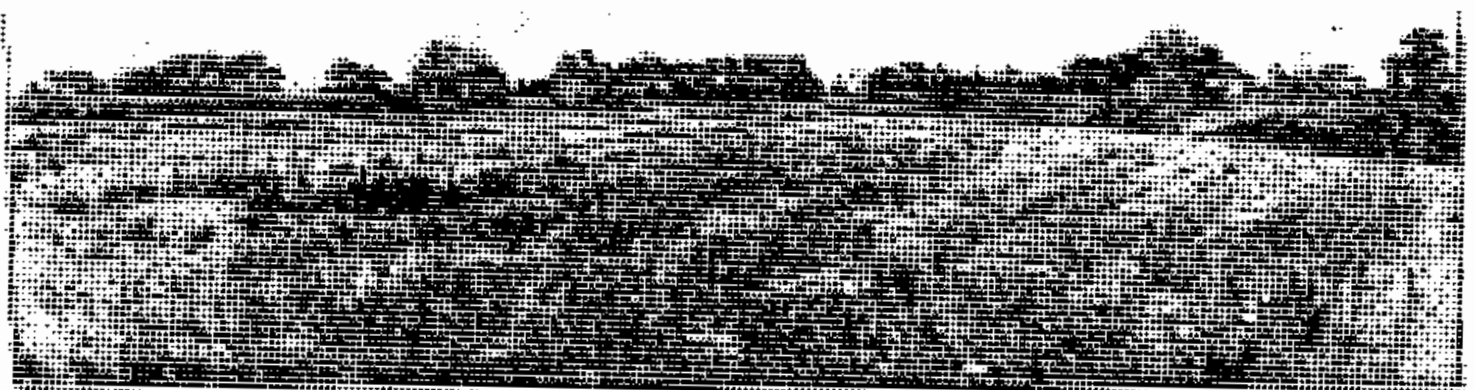
Based upon the "Century War Series" edited by Robert Underwood Johnson and Clarence Clough Buel of "The Century Magazine," printed 1887. Castle copyright, reprint, Secaucus, New Jersey Four Vol. Set: Map - Vol. II, p. 384 (location of Yarborough house and the battles described above). Drawings of Malvern Hill vicinity available from photos taken for the magazine in 1885, and from sketches made after the war: p. 408, parsonage; p. 410, the Crew house (upper and lower); p. 412 Eppes location map; p. 414, view from West house looking toward the Crew house; p. 415, meadow west of Crew House; p. 416 Confederate attack site from the top of Crew's hill; p. 418-419, same battle site from below Crew's hill; p. 420, view from Malvern Hill looking toward the James; p. 422, the Cock house [called Malvern house]; p. 424 headquarters across river from Harrison's landing; p. 425 headquarters at Harrison's, the Westover house [Col. Wm Byrd II, Westover house].



THE BATTLES BELOW RICHMOND  
And Yarborough House  
June, 1862



The Cocke house, on the ancient family homestead of Malvern Hill in Henrico, saw many battles during the Civil War. Malvern Hill was used as a "signal hill" for the army. Near Cock house (above) was the West home (right). Below is a nearby battlefield site, on Crew's Hill.





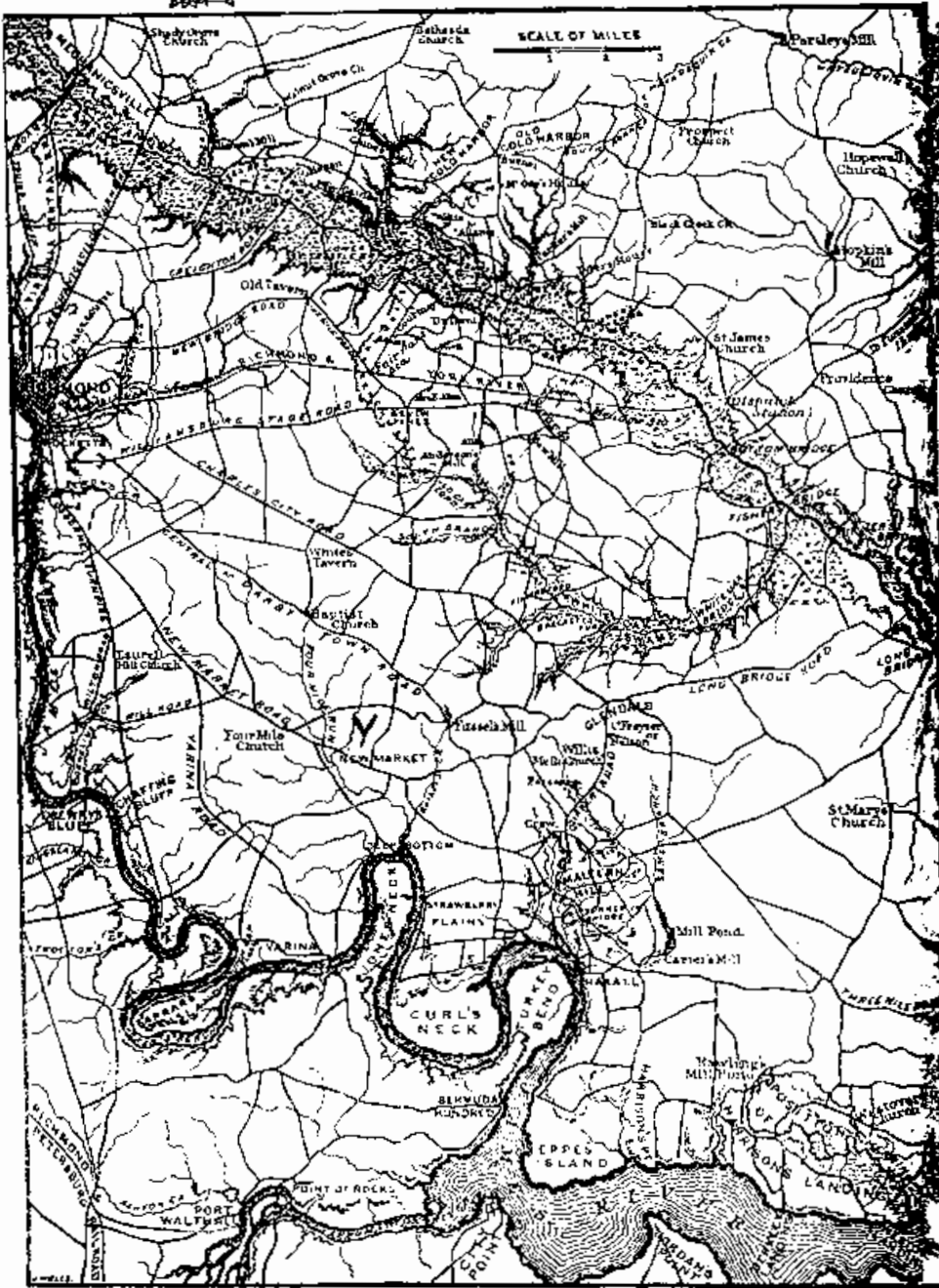
#1 Looking from the Cock house, on Malvern Hill, toward the James River, (all sketches seen were made by 1885).

#2 The Crew houses (both old & new were beyond Malvern House) and one mile closer to "New Market Heights" and New Market & Long Bridge road.



#3 View from the Crew house toward New Market Heights (see heights in distant center above). Here the Yarbroughs owned Yarbrough house Henrico at the time of the Civil War. James is found on the 1830 Henrico, Virginia, Census. In 1840 John and Robert appear. In 1850 John, Henry and William, Mary and Elizabeth are there. In 1860 James E., John W., Henry, William J., P.L., Elisha, Elizabeth, Eliz. W. and Lucy are living in the county. James Yarbroughs in Goochland, 1727 from Henrico, (with Cumberland 1747 from Goochland) were James Smith Yarbrough [s/of William and Diana] recorded in Goochland in 1764; and James, s/of Thomas Griggs & Mary Spurlock Yarbrough born 20 December 1764.

Of Crew's Hill a Union colonel wrote: "Our ears had been filled [a]ll night] with agonizing cries from thousands before the fog was lifted, but now our eyes saw [that] five thousand dead or wounded men were on the ground. A third of them were dead or dying, but enough of them were alive and moving to give the field a singular crawling effect. Also, a Confederate general said of the Seven Days' Battles. "We were very lavish of blood in those days."



On map see our Yarbrough site at New Market Height (marked w/ "Y") Right (top) is Westover house, owned by Col. William Byrd II, & procured after many years at Shacco plantation. Right (bottom) is the Berkeley house, the birthplace of Pres. William Henry Harrison. Both houses are at Harrison's Landing, low, right, hand corner of map.



Twenty thousand Confederate men had died, and at least fifteen thousand wounded and bleeding men were carried into Richmond that week. They lay on verandas, in halls, and in drawing rooms of stately mansions. "Every house was open for the wounded," a local woman and volunteer nurse recorded.

McClellan, at Lincoln's suggestion withdrew to the defense of Washington. He was replaced by two commanders who had won victories in the West: Henry Halleck and John Pope. Elisha Rhodes note on September 7: "and went up the Potomac Past Washington . . . and landed at George town . . . It is hard to have reached the point we started from last March, and Richmond is still the Rebel Capital."



*With courage and tenacity they fought around Malvern Hill beyond the Wilderness, contesting every inch of tortured soil; the earth soaked in the perspiration and blood of their determination*

*Beyond lay Petersburg and Richmond, the heartland of the Confederacy now threatened by invading troops from the North. Unlike the Yankees, many of whom were conscripted from the factories, cities, villages and homes far removed from the fray, these Sons of the South were defending their own precious families and hearth fires. This was their own hallowed ground where, already, generations had lived and died leaving behind them a legacy of family, honor and country. More than the divisive issue of slavery, these circumstances motivated them to offer the ultimate sacrifice for kith and kin.*

*A century and more has passed since those bloody days of yore. Time and circumstance has shrouded the sacrifices of those who fought, died and are buried 'Where The Foxfire Glows'. Indeed, have obscured or even obliterated any evidence of their deaths and where they lie interred.*

*It is for us, the living, to restore the fallen to their rightful place amongst our families. Bringing their service, sacrifice and, ultimately their untimely death once again to the remembrance of the descendants of their loved ones who vainly awaited their return from the terrible conflict that once gripped the soul of this nation; thus restoring some measure of meaning to the essence of their lives, sacrifices and purposes for which they fought and perished.*

*We cannot condone the institution of slavery once avowed by an entire nation and subsequently repudiated by decree and conflict. But we can duly honor those who fought to defend their homes and families caught up in the caldron of injustice that set off the conflagration of civil war.*

*W. Kent Goble  
Magna, Utah*

*13 September 2000*

*When Ripe Blackberries And The Love Of Freedom Reigned  
Within Young Hearts Led Into Ungodly Conduct And Conflict*

*"There are blackberries in the fields so our boys and the Yanks made a bargain  
Not to fire at each other and went out in the fields leaving one man on each post with the arms.  
And gathered berries together and talked over the fight And traded tobacco and coffee and newspapers  
As peacefully and kindly as if they had not been engaged for . . . seven days in butchering one another."*

*Written on the scene: July 4, 1862, by a Confederate Private*

The Civil War An Illustrated History, Geoffrey C. Ward,  
Ric Burns & Ken Burns, Knopf Pub., c. 1990. Pp. 139-144.





BEAUTY & THE BEASTS — THE SEVEN DAYS' BATTLES  
"Where They Fought Like 10,000 Devils"

On Friday, May 30, 1862, the rains came heavy, inundating lowlands. Outside of Richmond McClellan's force was divided by the flooding Chickahominy. The following day Joseph E. Johnston attacked the smallest Union force south of the river. For two days they fought. The Confederates called the crossroads Seven Pines, the Union named it Fair Oaks. The North lost 5,000, the South 6,000 men. McClellan, tired of carnage, wrote: "I am tired of the sickening sight of the battlefield, with its mangled corpses and poor wounded. Victory has no charms for me when purchased at such cost."

Richmond was still in danger as Johnston bowed out to Robert E. Lee. Lee had been in Richmond, advising President Davis. Johnston was apprehensive for he felt Lee could not accomplish what he had been unable to do. However, McClellan was pleased, for Lee had never commanded a major army, and he considered him "too cautious and weak to lead . . . although personally brave and energetic." But, Lee was a fighter and anxious to get at the Union. He renamed his force the "Army of Northern Virginia" and tenaciously seized the reins of war. When the President asked where the next line of defense should be he replied at Taunton River, but, then added "Richmond must not be given up. It shall not be given up."

One of Lee's first acts in early June was to send out cavalry under Brigadier General Jeb Stuart, who had been appointed to that high office after his performance as Lieutenant Colonel over the 1<sup>st</sup> Virginia Cavalry at the first battle of Bull Run. Jeb was not a handsome man. His West Point classmates called him "Beauty," but Jeb made up for his one deficiency with intelligence, charm, gallantry, and gaudy uniforms.

Jeb, or "Beauty", was very colorful. In his lapel he always wore a red flower on immaculate self-designed uniforms. Over this he threw a gray cloak lined with red. His hat, worn cocked to one side, sported a peacock plume, held between crown and visor with a large, very visible, gilded gold star.

Beauty's first assignment under Lee was daunting. Lee assigned him to reconnoiter McClellan's forces, which consisted of 100,000 men, some of which were building a bridge over the Chickahominy. Jeb took his cavalry and inculcated within them his spirit; for, "We must substitute esprit for number," he said. "Therefore, I strive to inculcate in my men the spirit of the chase." With this Beauty led 1,200 cavalry men and beasts, with attending surgeon, [See: A. S. Yarborough] on a pounding, three-day, 150 mile ride round McClellan's huge Union army, with only one casualty. His father-in-law General Philip St. George Cooke, a commander in McClellan's cavalry, tried to catch him. Jeb had once commented to his father-in-law that staying with the Union was a decision he would regret . . . "but once, and that will be continuously."

"It was neck or nothing, do or die," said one of Beauty's men. "We had one chance of escape against ten of capture or destruction." And, thus, they snaked their way through Union pickets, burned Union camps, sawed down telegraph poles, took 170 prisoners (with 300 horses and mules), ransacked a Union store and hungrily consumed all edibles including figs, beef-tongue, pickles, candy, catsup, and preserves. They also built a bridge over the Chickahominy — clattered across — then set it ablaze, leaving Cooke and his cavalry cursing on the other side. Finally, when passing loyal Confederate plantations and homes they stopped to receive bouquets, goodies and kisses from admiring Confederate females wishing them the best,

Soon after, the Seven Days Battles (where 20,00 Confederates died) began June 26, 1862, lasting one week in the area Jeb's men rode. McClellan was preparing to attack Richmond when Lee hit him at Mechanicsville. In Richmond citizens felt the fight, "as if at the edge of town," windows rattled at every discharge. They fought on: at Gaines' Mill, Savage's Station, Frayser's Farm, and Malvern Hill where, on July 1, 1862, Federal artillery and rifles blew to pieces the Confederates who came up the long slope of Crew's hill. McClellan controlled four of the five battles; but backed away until he reached Harrison's Landing. Lincoln sailed to meet him. McClellan insisted he had been overpowered by superior numbers.





## A LATELY PUBLISHED LIST OF YARBOROUGH MEN IN THE CIVIL WAR

Southern Historical Society Papers Vol. XXV, XII, XXII, XXVIII - F.H.L. S.L.C.  
Pub. Richmond, Virginia by Rev. J. William Jones, D.D. Braidfoot Pub.Co., 1990

- Archibald S. Yarbrough (XXII, p. 274) [A. S. Y. surgeon 1<sup>st</sup> Mississippi]  
A.S. Yarbrough promoted July 31, 1864, reported to Lt. Gen. Jeb Stuart. [Ed. Note: James Ewell Brown Stuart: U.S. 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. 1855, Conf. Lt. Col. 1860; Brig. Gen 1861, K. May 11, 1864, Richmond, buried Hollywood Cemetery. Made famous Seven Days' Battles (circled Union Army).]  
E. Yarbrough, pvt. Field and Staff, 13<sup>th</sup> Ala. [Elisha] (XV, p. 323)  
F. M. Yarbrough (XXVII, p. 247)  
F. P. Yarbrough, pvt, 14<sup>th</sup> Ala. (XV, p. 325)  
Franklin Yarbrough, pvt. 59<sup>th</sup> Co. D (XV, 106)  
David Yarbrough, 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. 44<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry (XXV, p. 336, story of )  
H. B. 48<sup>th</sup> Ala. , Reg. [Hiram] (XV, p. 126)  
James B Yarbrough (XV, p. 43)  
J. T. Yarbrough, Va. Cavalry, Co. F [John T.] (XV, p. 475)  
M.B. Yarbrough, pvt. 8<sup>th</sup> Ala. Field and Staff (XV, 316, XXVIII, p. 28)  
R. A. Yarbrough, 1<sup>st</sup> sgt, 5<sup>th</sup> Ala, Provost, Co. A (XV, p. 158)  
R.C. Yarbrough, 1<sup>st</sup> sgt 20<sup>th</sup> Ga. Volunteers, Co I (XV, p. 112)  
R. H. Yarbrough, pvt. 5<sup>th</sup> Ala. Co. C (XV, p. 273)  
R.T. Yarber, 4<sup>th</sup> Ala., Co. H. [Rufus] (XV, p. 149)  
S. Yarbrough, 16<sup>th</sup> Ga, Co. A [Samuel] (XV, p. 175)  
S.L. Yarbrough, pvt, Penick's Battery, Poagues Btltn, 3<sup>rd</sup> army (XV, p. 67)  
S. Yarbrough, pvt, Co. C, 59<sup>th</sup> Ala. [Seaborn] (XV, p. 417)  
T. H. (Seen as H.) Yarborough, 2<sup>nd</sup> sgt 1<sup>st</sup> S.C. Regt. Co. H [XV, p. 126)  
William Henry Yarbrough, Col. (XII, p. 15, XV, p. 274, XXVIII, p. 30 - also  
Tells story of rescue of wagons and surgeons in the evacuation of Petersburg  
Waverly Yarbrough (XVII, p. 284 & XXXIV pp. 68, 70, pris. war section)  
Z. T. Yarborough, 1<sup>st</sup> sgt, 49<sup>th</sup> N.C. Field, Staff-band [Zachariah] (XV, p. 281)

## Hollywood Cemetery Records

- Yarbrough, D.R. - Co A Regt — Ga. - buried August 12, 1864, Section V # 35  
Yarbrough, S.H. - Co. E Regt 14 Ga. - buried April 28, 1864, Section I #229  
Yarbrough, A - Co. E Regt 35 NC. - buried July 17, 1864, Section U #71  
Yarbrough, W.J. - Co. D Regt 35 NC. - buried July 8, 1862, Section L #397

Confederate Deceased in Hollywood Cemetery

Richmond, Va., Gary Clemmett, Jones printers c, 1869, p. 116 [reprint F.H.L. 975.5451 v3r]  
Colliers Encyclopedia, Vol. 21, Wm. D. Halsey, p. 577, Stuart, ("Jeb") c. 1966 [U.S.A. & G. B.]



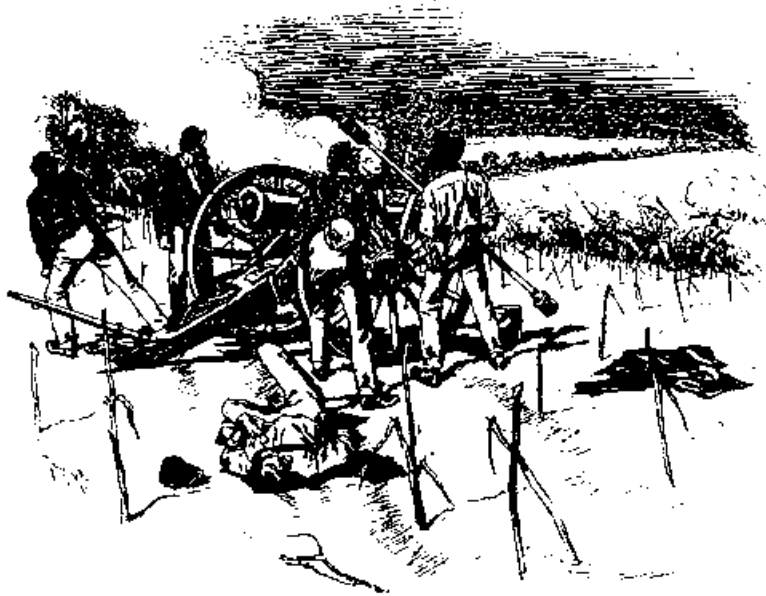
*WHERE THE FOXFIRE GLOWS*

*They slumber 'neath the loamy sod  
Interred long seasons past,  
Their souls surrendered unto God  
His victory theirs at last.*

*Where once the swirling battle raged,  
As a nation rent by strife,  
The 'bitter cup' its wages  
Sought to birth anew the right.*

*Now silence cloaks the wooded glen  
And Raptors stalk their prey,  
As rising o'er the watery fen  
They soar to greet the day.*

*While Foxfire glows with eerie hue  
'Til fading at first light,  
And dawning morn dispels the dew  
As daybreak conquers night.*



REPUULSE OF THE CONFEDERATES ON THE SLOPE OF CREW'S HILL

13 September 2000

By W. Kent Goble



YARBOROUGH FAMILIES & HOMES  
Types of Homes Shown on This Page

Even as men died, however, some lived on. The Yarborough homes in Henrico, on Four Mile Creek and in Richmond, were like those of their friends and neighbors, as shown in the previous Civil War drawings. The brick Cocke home on Malvern Hill was built in 1710. The adjoining earlier wood structure was built in 1663 by Thomas Cock (for both see 1885 sketch). The brick home stood until it burned in 1909, surviving the Civil War battles around it. From: "The Henrico County Historical Society Magazine" Vol 1, Jn 1976 [actual photograph of] 975.5453 B2h, F.H.L. S.L.C.

AND THEY WERE MARRIED AND GIVEN IN MARRIAGE  
PRIOR TO AND DURING THE CIVIL WAR

HENRICO COUNTY

Freeman, John to Ann Yarborough. William J. Yarborough surety 1 Jan. 1844 [See Wm. J. 1850-60 census]  
Hix, William to Sarah Whitlocke with the consent of Elizabeth W. Yarborough [Sec E.W. in 1860 census]  
Larus, Pleasant C. to Sarah Yarborough. Wm J. Yarborough surety . . . 23 Sep 1859 [See also Wm. J. above]  
Marriages of Henrico County, Michael E. Pollack, Genealogical Publishing Company Incorporated, Baltimore, c. 1984, Pp. 60, 80, 98. 975.5453 V2p F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.

RICHMOND CITY

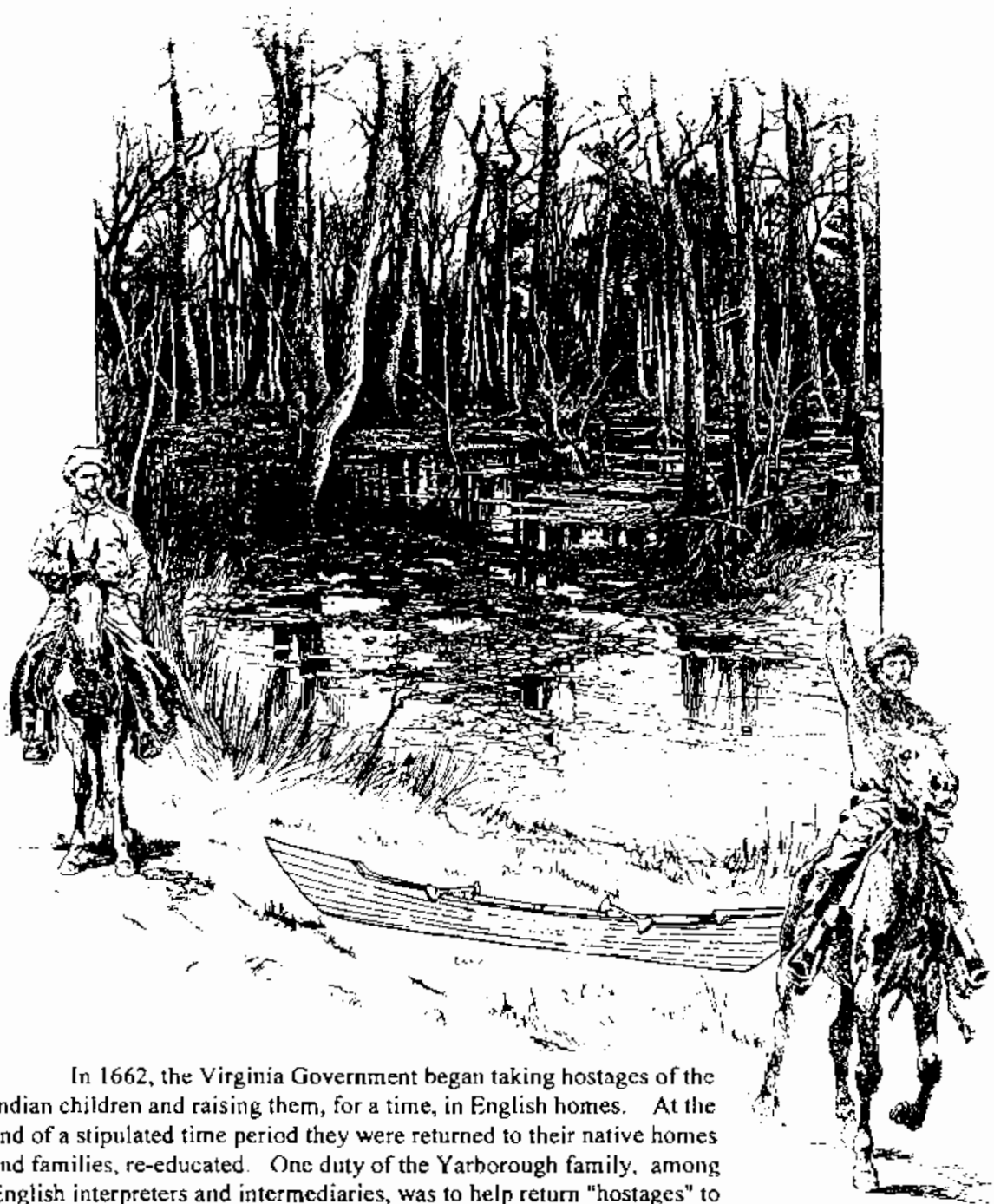
Patrick Ganby (24) md. Mary Yarbrough (25) 4 July 1861. Bondsmen Thomas & Bridget Ganby pts. Michaleberry & Wilmouth Yarbrough pts. [of Mary].  
Richard Yarbrough (24) md. Sarah E. Yarbrough (22) 21 Dec 1860. Bondesmen Richard & Maria P. Yarbrough pts of Richard, M. & W. M. Yarbrough pts. of Sarah E. [See Michaleberry & Wilmouth above]  
Richmond City Marriage Bonds, Genealogical Society of Utah, Salt Lake City, March, 1917, Pp. 83, 201.  
975.5451 V29r F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.

The Annals & History of Henrico Parish  
Lewis W. Burton-Rect. St. John's Church  
Williams Printing Co. Richmond 1904.  
by Derby Aibert Harry, p. 117

Yarborough:

- Wm. J., p. 38
- James E., p. 107 md.
- Waverly, p. 100
- Opieella, p. 150, 309
- James C. & Anna F. Johnson





In 1662, the Virginia Government began taking hostages of the Indian children and raising them, for a time, in English homes. At the end of a stipulated time period they were returned to their native homes and families, re-educated. One duty of the Yarborough family, among English interpreters and intermediaries, was to help return "hostages" to their homes. This is the tenor of Byrd's letter written about Richard Sr. or Jr. (age 21 - 30) Yarborough between 1674 and 1683. (p. 21 reprint).

In 1683 circumstances caused the Virginia Rangers to go into a heightened set of activities against Indians. Men ranged periodically, and methodically, along Virginia's trails and swamps. In 1683 we find Richard Yarborough Jr., age 30 being recorded in Henrico. The family had moved to New Kent, so he was undoubtedly "ranging" both areas.

Above: Chickahominy Swamp



RICHARD YARBOROUGH SR. AND JR. OF HENRICO  
One of Their Early Habitations

At the time Richard Yarbrough came to Virginia the newly-formed Henrico, founded in 1634, lay westward of the original 'borough' of Charles City (on both sides of the James) extending indefinitely westward. The History of Henrico County states: "Settlements had grown up on both sides of the Appomattox River, and the distance from the parish church necessitated they be "bounded into a parish by themselves." Henrico Parish had been originally founded in 1611, when the city of Henrico was established; however, it may also be seen as 1634 when shires were created.

Glebe land (or church land) was on the north side of the river, "just opposite the island on which the old 1611 town was built." This land was called Varina, after Spain's Varina tobacco. And, it was here, on the north side of the river, that a court house was built and commissioners met. Varina lay ten miles below the falls of the James and also ten miles above the Appomattox junction. Across the river was old "Mount Malady" and "Coxendale," where, on this, the south side, early grants were issued to early adventurers or their heirs. Some of this early land was not taken up, and granted a second time; but by 1639 approximately sixty-six patents had been issued for over 30,000 acres on both sides for ten miles, to the falls of the James.

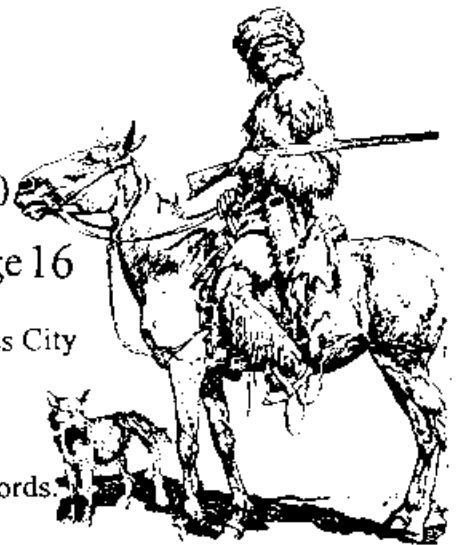
The year before Yarbrough arrived the Virginia Assembly, in 1642, set the number of meetings for Henrico commissioners, at six per year and also provided a definite court day. The people of Henrico also set their own day as the first day of every month (as they could hold extra meetings if necessary).

The History of Henrico County, Louis H. Manarin & Clifford Dowdey, U. Press, Charlottesville, Virginia, Pp. 35-40; ref. picture 1905 Malvern-Cock house, p. 50. 975.5453 H 2m, F.H.L. S.L.C.

A NEW LOOK AT THE EARLY LOST YARBOROUGH GRANTS  
(Yarbrough House of Henrico & Yarbrough Mill of Charles City)

The early founding of Charles City may be seen in Y.F.Q., Vol. 8 No. 1, pages 12 and 13. In the records from 1612 to 1643 the names of Charles City, Charles City Corporation, and Charles City County were all the same thing. Here an early Yarbrough grant has never been found, although Richard was working with the men who founded the area and is buried at Blandford. However, an early Yarbrough mill does appear as grandchildren and great grandchildren live in the area. There are no family land patents recorded (that have been found so far) so it is reasonable to believe that these descendants of Old Richard may have lived on his original Charles City land.

Charles City itself, built opposite the Bermuda Hundreds plantations of Sir Thomas Dale, never consisted of more than six houses and a fort with a cannon. Nearby lands on both sides of the Appomattox from Cason's [Cawson's] Field to William Farrar's House on Puddledock Creek and the mouth of Old Towne Creek, were first seated by communal living. By 1620, however, individuals patented land. In 1634 the upper precincts of Charles City Corporation, north of the river, became part of Henrico, while those parts south were part of Charles City County.



By 1643 Bristol Parish came into being. Both Henrico and Charles City used resources of this parish, so the lower river valley area retained an original sense of unity until Appomattox River became dividing line between counties. Fort Henry was one of the earliest record repositories of Bristol Parish. Old letters show how these two areas combined land records.

#### FATE OF FORT HENRY BRISTOL PARISH RECORDS Where Old Richard Spent His First Years In The Fur Trade

Letter Number One:

"I have received information that there has been heretofore a Parish Court held in Bristol Parish in Henrico Co. and Charles City Co., and discontinued for some years; and I am informed there were divers conveyances for land and other papers of consequence, and that the books and papers are in the hands of Nicholas Dison. To the end that they be preserved, I appoint Henry Randolph Clerk of the Court of Henrico, to take a just account of said books and take them in his custody, and give Dison a receipt. Dison is to deliver the books or give reasons for the refusal to next General Court. Signed: William Cole, Secretary

Letter Number Two:

"Received of said Nicholas Dixon, one old parchment book, containing about 2 quire of paper and being Procedures of the Bristol Parish Court, held at Fort Henry, beginning 19 May 1655 and ending with a deed of gift from Nathaniel Tatum the elder to his grandson Nathaniel Tatum, of a parcel of land, entered 27 Jan. 1675. Signed: Henry Randolph (Recorded 2 Feb. 1690)

[Ed. Note: Fort Henry came into use in 1646. It was discontinued by 1676. It would have had records from its founding in 1646; so the records of the first early years, from 1646 to mid-May 1655 are missing.]

Old Richard Yarborough was already at Yarborough Ferry when these Fort Henry records surfaced in 1690; and as a young man Richard Yarborough Jr. is to be found in Henrico, in this period, causing us to re-evaluate our history concerning this early Charles City - Henrico combined use of Bristol Parish records, which were filed as one record in this period, as seen above.

Thus, the records of Yarborough house Henrico (found in the Civil War) as well as early records of Yarborough Mill in Charles City (Prince George - Dinwiddie) could all have been filed together by Old Richard at the time of his marriage (before 1653) and lost. Is this the fate of our earliest family records that descendants for generations have been searching for and never found?

[Henrico Deeds, p. 63 ... letters..., full ref. next page.]

#### THE STORY AS IT NOW APPEARS

The years between 1653 and 1655 were significant years for the Yarborough family. Richard Yarborough had worked hard to increase his lot in Virginia from the time of his arrival in 1643. The first trails that he tread, as he worked with the explorers south of the James and also learned his way about Charles City and Henrico, were Indian paths. The colonists had made a treaty with the Indians in 1642, shortly before Richard came to the colony, however, the Powhatan confederation, under Opechancanough, struck in co-ordinated surprise attacks on April 18, 1644. The most severe blow



fell on the south side of the James, and at the heads of the other rivers chiefly the York. The most vulnerable areas were outlying farms where five hundred were killed. Yarborough and others retreated temporarily to the more populated settlements as all settlers were called in.

Henrico and Charles City co-ordinated in the lower river valley and were ordered to "use their best power against all their Neighboring Indians, and to march out against the Tancks Weyanokes . . . as far as their Ammunition and Abilities will enable them." Yarborough was busy most of the summer of 1644 with men who were tracking down Indians to make sure homes, friends and neighbors would never suffer such an attack again.

It was not until mid-October, 1644, that Yarborough and his friends and neighbors of the lower river valley settlements were allowed back on their lands. The following summer the attacks still continued as Governor Berkeley, who had been gone from Spring 1644 returned from his Civil War service by Summer 1645, to continue to lead the colonists in a war of retribution until he found Opechancanough. It was in the years 1644 and 1645 that Yarborough and others went northward, traversing the area that would later become his new home in Pamunkey Neck. Pamunkey Neck, however, was not open to settlement until 1653. Then there was a great rush to get land, chiefly by those men who had been there before and had battled the Indians. The influx of these settlers was so rapid that by 1654 the area boasted enough settlers to become the county of New Kent, with Yarborough, a new father, as one of them.

In the meantime, on the James and Appomattox, this massacre spurred the building of forts. Soon on the James River, at the falls, Fort Charles was being constructed under Captain Thomas Harris. It did not develop into a good trading center because of the hostile Indians to the west. At the falls of the Appomattox, however, a new fort called Fort Henry was also being built in 1646 (in what became the Petersburg area). Forty-five men were assigned to defend this fort, three of these men were from Henrico. Also, north of the James two men from Henrico were assigned as part of a new sixty-man Charles City expedition designed to go again against the Indians.

After 1646 Fort Henry became a great trade center in Virginia, working with Indians far to the south and west. And the burial of Old Richard Yarborough near the later site, at Old Blandford Church, makes it appear that he had more to do with Fort Henry than with Fort Charles; for Yarborough was a founder of Bristol Parish, and he was, perhaps, also a builder of Fort Henry, if he was not out on frequently designated fur trading activities and Indian expeditions.

In 1652 Yarborough did go exploring with the first explorers allowed to the South. This experience, along with previous encounters, set the stage for his interest in the Powhatan Indians.

A few months after this expedition Yarborough became a father. Richard Jr., Indian Interpreter and Ranger, appears as: Yarboro, Richard, 28 March 1683, 30. He is in a report section called: "Ages as Given By Deposition in County Records."

[Henrico County Virginia Deeds, comp. Benjamin B. Weisiger III, Richmond, Va., 1986, p. 240.]

Subtracting thirty years from the year "1683" we come up with Richard's birth date as "1653." This corresponds with his birth date, later given by himself in court on Mattapony River, wherein he states he was born in "1655 or thereabouts." This, without doubt, is young Richard Yarborough (age thirty) who is at this time working as a Frontier Ranger out of New Kent and Henrico. He was born as his father left Henrico - Charles City area for the Mattapony River.



## YARBOROUGH LAND AND NEIGHBORS IN HENRICO

"The chief agricultural crops in Henrico, as in the rest of the colony, continued to be tobacco, corn, and wheat. The first was the money crop and was generally used as money. Corn and wheat were necessities and they required mills to grind them into meal and flour." Our early Yarborough mill near the Appomattox was probably a corn or flour mill.

Corn was a main food and apple trees and grapevines provided the local inhabitants with fruit and drink. Hogs, cattle, and horses were kept. The hogs and cattle were branded and then permitted to run wild in the woods where they found food. As the tobacco had to be carried, or rolled in casks, to shipping points a warehouse had been established at Varina to store tobacco and goods awaiting shipment. Cotton, rice and indigo were also cultivated in early Henrico.

In Henrico, as early as 1641, ferries and bridges were provided as cross-overs in the county, at public expense. However, by 1673 ferrymen were being employed and paid yearly by the county. Each ferryman received eighteen hundred pounds of tobacco, and he was alone responsible for collecting fees. In the lower river valley it was twelve pence for a rider and horse, six pence per person. However, by this time Old Richard had been running Yarborough Ferry on the Mattaponi River for twenty years and had his own county regulations to work with and follow.

Henrico's local government was in the hands of four well-to-do families — "the Farrers, Cockes, Randolphs, and Eppeses" [Epes or Eppes] — and the citizens saw this as an unjust system, especially in the levying of taxes. They cited this as a grievance and proposed a solution that at least six of the commonality chosen by the people sit with the commissioners when the taxes were levied. The commissioners believed that they should not interfere with — that it was better for the citizens to have the County Commissioners of the Peace make the decision. However, they did agree that laying of levies in open court was reasonable. Thus, the people were allowed a presence.

The commissioners ranked in power and importance and it took three to be present to make a quorum. The Cocke family, on Malvern Hill, were very important as they had always been represented in the commission from the beginning; for the earliest large Henrico patent was issued to Richard Cocke, in 1636. And, there were ranks below commonality. These were the Indians.

A great Indian problem began in the spring of 1656 when a band of savages, known as the Rochahecreans, moved from the mountains to the falls of the James and set up a defensive camp. By this time the Yarborough family, with Richard Jr. as an infant, had removed to Yarborough Ferry on the Mattaponi, perhaps leaving overseers to run his Charles City - Henrico enterprises. The Rochahecrean influx did indirectly affect the Yarboroughs, however; as Col. Edward Hill of the Charles City - Henrico militia took the Chickahomnies and their Pamunkey Indian neighbors, under Chief Totopotomoi, [from whom Richard Yarborough leased his Mattaponi Indian land] to do battle at the falls on the north side of the James. There were so many killed that this battle site was later called Bloody Run. Chief Totopotomoi died there, changing the balance of Indian power in Pamunkey Neck — making the Chickahomnies who wanted Yarborough land pre-dominant.

The Rochahecreans eventually left; and from 1670 onward the local Indians were accepted, as a lower echelon, in the Henrico community. There was an estimated forty bowmen at this time. These men were assessed eight wolf heads annually. Thirty of these families were Manachee and





ten of them Powhite. Some Indian families worked their own farms at Ivy Creek, Powhatan Town, Arrohattock, or Turkey Island Creek. Historically it is said that some served as servants, laborers, or slaves to the white settlers in the area. And, it is apparent from Byrd's Henrico letter to Governor Berkeley, about Richard Yarborough Jr., that Young Richard was in Henrico in this period, and working directly with "Nantucola and Pansioela." Realizing the status of the Henrico Indians at this time, it is very possible to state that these two may have been employed by the Yarboroughs.

When Richard Jr. visited Byrd, and our famous letter was written, Yarborough and his two Indian companions had just used the Indian trading path that ran north and south, west of the falls. And, Byrd (with Yarboroughs as guides) had been using this path into North and South Carolina to the lands of the Catawbias and Cherokees for several years. Here they bartered for bear, deer skins, beaver, and other pelts. Nathaniel Bacon, in the 1670's, also became a Byrd partner.

Byrd was among the late-comers of the neighborhood. After 1674, as the frontier advanced westward, the need for a warehouse and a mill closer to the producers was met when William Byrd established them on his new Shacco plantation near Fort Charles, at the falls, after he came to Virginia between 1670 and 1674. [Some records say 1670 others state it was not until 1674.]

Of the Yarborough family, as friends and neighbors of both English and Indian, there is no record. However, because of our new knowledge of James Yarborough's house mid-way between Byrd's Shacco land at the falls of the James (and above Byrd's later land on Harrison's landing, at Westover) it appears possible that at the time Richard Yarborough was serving as Ranger, Indian Scout and Interpreter, in 1683, he may have been making his runs between a Yarborough Henrico grant (James Yarborough's inherited land on the lowest north-east branch of Four Mile Run at New Market Heights?) to Yarborough Ferry (their new land, taken up in 1655 in New Kent). One was his lower base, the other his upper. Otherwise he could not have served in both counties so easily. And though there are no land records for this Henrico land (even for James), the old adage "if the shoe fits, wear it," seems to make Henrico the earliest site to tie together the generations.

### THE EARLIEST RANGER YEARS

(With Young Richard Yarborough In Henrico and Of New Kent)

By November, 1682, the forts were ordered dismantled. To provide new protection Henrico, New Kent, Rappahannock, and Stafford were to furnish twenty mounted men to patrol the frontier.

Young Richard Yarborough was one of the above men provided by New Kent. He was, however, not directly working in that county. His levies were paid in New Kent in 1684. However, in 1683 he was patrolling both Henrico and New Kent frontiers; for he is listed as being in Henrico.

The Henrico Rangers were under Captain Sands. Yarborough appears not to have been directly under Sands, but an interactive Ranger, doing frontier duty and working with Colonel Byrd. Henrico militia was also working hard. In Henrico there were monthly musters, and soon thirty men began to "range and scout [the local area] every week." Henrico, Charles City, and James City shared a boat and did "range and scout from Old Chickahominy swamp, above the frontier plantations, to the heads of Appomattox River, "and in such other places as shall be most likely for the discovery of the enemy." Colonel Farrar and Captain Randolph provided convenient quarters.



Colonel William Byrd I 1652-1704

There were four troops of at least thirty men each under this act of shared county responsibility, which has been classed as "a regular army of citizens." By 1686 the Henrico militia was reported as "1 Troop of Horse" of forty-eight men plus officers.

On November 22, 1683, thirty year old Richard Yarborough, Ranger, Indian Interpreter and landowner in Pamunkey Neck (and Old Bristol Parish Henrico?) went with Colonel Byrd to finalize treaties with the Senecas in their "implacable" hatred against the Virginians. Yarborough was the man who "severall tymes" and "finally" discovered the whereabouts of these prowling Senecas and successfully brought the information in to Byrd who relayed it to government officials.. Thus, Yarborough, now only thirty (as seen in the Henrico records) may be classed as one of the most skilled men in the Colonial Indian Service. He was paid, in tobacco, from New Kent Levies:

"Att a Generall Assembly Begun att James City the 16 day of Aprill in the Thirty sixth yeare of His Majties Raignc And in the yeare of our Lord 1684. These following Orders of Publique Charge and Levy were made . . . New Kent County . . . To Richd Yarburgh [sic] for his service severall tymes in discovering the Senerca [sic] Indians and other publique service wth Coll Byrd."

Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia 1659-1693

H.R. McLlwaine, p. 81,  
Richmond, Virginia State Library, 1914

Byrd's Painting

The History of Henrico County, p. 45.



REPRINT FROM - VOL. 9 No. 3 PAGE 16

EARLY BYRD AND YARBOROUGH ASSOCIATION  
William Byrd Born 1652 - Emigrated to Va. About 1674

"May it please your Excellency[:]"

[Letter Date? This letter was written abt. 1674 or thereafter.]

Last night Yarbrough came to my house and gave mee an accot that pursuant to the orders they had re'd they went to the Toteros but coming [sic] to ye Nottoway river they found the waaters [sic] so high they could not pass wherefore they sent Pansioela to the Toter'os to acquaint that others were there w'th the Boy [tribal hostage held by the English] & on Friday night (the Kings son of ye Toteros) One Saponee, wth Nomteracola ye great man of ye Toteros came to them and rec'd the Boy with great Satisfaction, they pretend they would have come in & pd their tribute at Towne but that they were uncertain of ye time, but promise to bring it in next gene'l court; Nantucola seams [sic] to speake Suspiciously of them, if they had not speedily rec'd their boy, Some mischief would have follow'd, but affirms that neither Saponees nor Toteros had lately been near the English they having been a considerable time all at till Tuesday last, when most of the Toteros went (as they said) a hunting on the South side of Maherin river, neither Saponees nor Toteros have of the late years planted any come, till this year, & now they have a considerable quantity of rar [sic] ripe come growing, So that on the whol [sic] matter what to guesse I know not unless the Senecas have been sculking about ye English plantations to look for ye Appomatocks, If so I suppose they are gone out of sight of our rangers, shall not trouble your Excellency farther, but humbly take leave and remain. My Ld Yor Excellency's homble and Obedient Serv't."

Virginia Magazine of History and Biography, Vol. 29, p. 35, F.H.L. S.L.C.

[Reprint YFQ Vol. 7 No. 3 P 17-18]

HOW BYRD BENEFITED EARLY ON FROM YARBOROUGH AID

"William Byrd was a man of unusual practical ability and business acumen. He set himself up promptly [abt. age 22] as an Indian trader at 'the falls' on the site of present-day Richmond -- at that time on the outer edge of civilization. For more than a third of a century [1674- d. 1704] he sent traders into the wilderness, over aboriginal trails, as much as five hundred miles to the country of the Cherokees and Catawbias in that are now North and South Carolina Byrd traded the natives such commodities as rum, guns, ammunition, cloth, kettles and hatchets in return for deerskins, beaver skins, furs, rare herbs and what he hoped were valuable minerals. At times Byrd and his associate traders had as many as a hundred horses in a single pack train . . . When he and other frontier traders operated over the wilderness trails to far-flung settlements, they not only had to guard against Indian attacks; they also passed through forests wherein roamed bears, panthers and wolves. The timber wolves — like the panthers long since extinct in Virginia — were fierce, and they sometimes hunted in packs, attacking horses, cows, sheep and swine. . . Bounties were paid over a period of at least two hundred years." [Cherokees also in Tennessee]

The Va. Hist. Register, V. 1, p.60 Emig. '1674'

Timetables of History Byrd's B. & D. dates

Virginia The New Dominion

Virginus Dabney, Pp. 47-48

U. Press of Va., Charlottesville, 1971.

[Editor's note: Colonel Byrd was about the same age as John and Richard Yarbrough, known sons of Old Richard. He had an advantage at age twenty-two in Virginia, in that he was a nephew of Thomas Stegg Jr., friend of Governor Berkeley. He was severely handicapped in experience, but he knew (as shown in his early letter above) how to get ahead in the business. He used Yarbrough knowledge to become a master in the trade. Thus, where you see Col. Byrd, there is usually a Yarbrough behind the scenes.]



## MEMBERS OF THE FAMILY IN THE VIRGINIA CENSUS RECORDS

Y.F.Q. Index to Names in the Census Records - Family History Library, Salt Lake City

Virginia in 1720, A Reconstructed Census, T.L.C. Genealogy, c. 1998 Miami Beach, Florida  
<http://wwwtlc-gen.com>. No Yarbroughs. [For all this info. see Y.F.Q. Vol. 7, No 2, Pp. 6-15]

Virginia in 1740, A Reconstructed Census, T.L.C. Genealogy, c. 1992, Miami Beach, Florida

Yarbrough,	Alsup, York,	
	Anne. Surry, Albermarle,	Poll Tax 1748
	Joshua. Orange,	Brunswick, Virginia
	Lazarus, Surry, Albermarle,	Richd. John & James
	Mary, Goochland,	Yarbrough
	Samuel, Amelia, below Deep Cr.,	Brunswick was Pr. George
	Thomas Grigg. Goochland,	Orange Co. Tithables 1738
	Thomas, Goochland,	Joshua & Richard Yarbrough
	William. Amelia, below Deep Cr.,	Cooley Research
	William Surry, Albermarle,	
Yarbrough,	Charles, Caroline,	
	Elphia. Caroline,	
	Henry, Amelia,	
	John, Caroline,	
	John, Caroline, St Margaret's,	
	Joseph, Caroline,	
	Joshua, Orange,	
	Richard, Orange,	
	Thomas, Amelia,	
	Thomas, Goochland,	
	William, Amelia.	

Virginia in 1760, A Reconstructed Census, T.L.C. Genealogy, Miami Beach Florida, c. 1996.

Yarbrough, Thomas, Amelia.	
Yarbro, Thomas, Amelia.	
Yarbrough, - .	Virginia Tax Payers 1782-87
Hannah, Amelia	Genealogical Publishing Co. Inc.
Henry, Amelia	Augusta B. Fothergill & John Mark
James, Brunswick	Naugle, Baltimore, 1974.
Martha, Amelia	Yarbrough, Charles, Bruns.
Priscilla, Caroline	Yarbrough, Henry, Caro.
Samuel, Amelia	Yarbrough Lewis, Bruns.
Thomas, Amelia, Lunenburg	Yarbrough, Richard, Din.
William, Sussex	



Virginia Census 1790 - 975.5x2h 1790. The First Census of the United States, 1782-1785 Virginia, Genealogical Publishing Company Incorporated, Baltimore.

No Virginia Yarbroughs listed.

Virginia 1810 Census - 975.5x2pa Vol. 2, Ed. Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Roland Teeple, Bountiful, Utah, c. 1974.

Yarbrough, Sussana, Dinwiddie Co.  
Yarbrough, -----, Petersburg Town  
Yarbrough, Elisha, Hanover Co.  
Yarbrough, Jeremiah, Caroline Co.  
Yarbrough, Joel, Caroline Co.  
Yarbrough, Joseph Lunenburg Co.

Virginia 1820 Census Index - 975.5 x2p 1820 a, Ed. Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Roland Teeple, David Schaefermeyer, Bountiful, Utah, c. 1976.

Yarboro, Ephriam, Nansemond  
Yarbrough, Ruben Dinw.  
Yarbrough, Richard Hali.  
Yarbrough, Flisha Hano. [See Elisha Hanover Co. above]  
Yarborough, Joel Caro.  
Yarborough, Joel Caro.  
Yarborough, John Caro.  
Yarborough, Joseph Lune.

Virginia 1830 Census Index - 975.5 12p 1830, Ed. Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Roland Teeple, David Schaefermeyer, Bountiful, Utah, c. 1976.

Yarborough, Reuben, Suss. [See Ruben, Dinw. above.]  
Yarborough, Thomas, Suss.  
Yarbrough, Agnes Caro.  
Yarbrough, Elisha Caro.  
Yarbrough, James Hnco.  
Yarbrough, Jesse Hano.  
Yarbrough, Sally Caro.  
Yarbrough, Thomas, Hano.

Virginia 1840 Census Index - Ed. Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeple, Accelerated Indexing Systems Inc. 3346 So. Orchard Drive, Bountiful, Utah 84010, Ambassador Press, S.L.C, c. 1978.

Yarborough, John Caro.  
Yarborough, Joseph Hali.  
Yarborough, William Albe.  
Yarbrough, Agnes Caro.



## Virginia 1840 Census Index (continued)

Yarbraugh, Mary Suss.  
Yarbrough, Henry M. Caro.  
Yarbrough, Isaac Hano.  
Yarbrough, John Henr.  
Yarbrough, Mary Lune.  
Yarbrough, Richard Caro.  
Yarbrough, Robert Henr.  
Yarbrough, Thomas Dinw.  
Yarbrough, Thomas Hano.  
Yarbrough, William W. Lune.

Virginia 1850 - Ed. Ronald Vern Jackson, Census Index Accelerated Indexing Systems Inc., Suite 6094 Union Pacific Bld., Annex - 19 West So. Temple, S.L.C. Ut. 84101.

Yarbrough, Archibald, Jame[s]  
Yarbrough, Elisha, Hano  
Yarbrough, Elizabeth Hn C  
Yarbrough, Frances P. Lunc  
Yarbrough, Henry Hn C  
Yarbrough, Henry M. Caro  
Yarbrough James M. Caro  
Yarbrough, Jesse G. Hano  
Yarbrough, John Hn C  
Yarbrough, John W. Buck  
Yarbrough, Lucy Dinw  
Yarbrough, Mary Hn C  
Yarbrough, Mickah Caro  
Yarbrough, Richard Caro  
Yarbrough, Sarah Caro  
Yarbrough, Thomas Hano  
Yarbrough, Thomas Hn C  
Yarbrough, William K Wm  
Yarbrough, William Albe  
Yarbrough, William J. Hn C  
Yarbrough, William W. Lune



Virginia 1860 Federal census, Excluding Pres. Day West Va. Ed. Ronald Vern Jackson, et al. 40  
No. Hwy 89, N.S.L., c. 1985

Yarborough, J. D. Prince Edward Co.  
Yarborough, Lucy J. Henrico Co.  
Yarborough, William T. Sussex Co.  
Yarbrough, Elisha Henrico Co.  
Yarbrough, Eliz W. Henrico Co.  
Yarbrough, Elizabeth Henrico Co.  
Yarbrough, George W. Pittsylvania Co.  
Yarbrough, Henry Henrico Co.  
Yarbrough, James B. Caroline Co.  
Yarbrough, James E. Henrico Co.  
Yarbrough James H. Caroline Co.  
Yarbrough, James J. Caroline Co.  
Yarbrough, John B. Hanover Co.  
Yarbrough, John T. Caroline Co.  
Yarbrough, John W. Henrico Co.  
Yarbrough, Maria Caroline Co.  
Yarbrough, Mary L. Hanover Co.  
Yarbrough, N. Hanover Co.  
Yarbrough, P.L. Henrico Co.  
Yarbrough, Thomas Hanover Co.  
Yarbrough, William Augusta Co.  
Yarbrough, William Hanover Co.  
Yarbrough, William J. Henrico Co.  
Yarburgh, Frances F. Lunenburg Co.

[Ed. Notes For a comparison of these census records with other close family information see: Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 3 Pp. 11-23. The census listing, in this quarterly, is given to use in conjunction with expanding the story of any Yarborough family, but particularly the Henrico Yarborough families, people who were there early and just prior to and during the Civil War; for within these individuals lies a deeper background of the history of Yarborough house of Civil War fame. Those found so far in these census Henrico records are: 1830 - James; 1840 John and Robert; 1850 Elizabeth, Henry, John, Mary, Thomas, and William; 1860 - Lucy J, Elisha, Eliz. W., Elizabeth. Henry. James E, John W., P.L. and William J. Are any of these people on your lines, and do you have histories of these families to share with the Y.F.Q.? Thank you, the Editors. ]

S.L. F.H.L Film King William County, Virginia. L. & P.  
Deeds p. 99 and 100. From Philip Whitehead to Richard  
Yarbrough (Jr.). John & Abigail Yarbrough, witnesses.  
Original Film Copy courtesy of Dr. Joyce Kelling.

*[The image shows a highly degraded and overexposed scan of a handwritten deed document. The text is illegible due to the quality of the scan, but it appears to be a legal document with several lines of cursive handwriting. There are some dark, irregular shapes that could be ink blots or damage to the original document.]*

Y

arborough Family Quarterly

Volume 10 No. 2 Page 26





*[The main body of the page contains a dense, highly stylized and illegible cursive script, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the paper. The text is written in dark ink on a light background with faint horizontal lines.]*





I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 21st inst. in relation to the above named matter and in answer to inform you that the same has been forwarded to the proper authorities for their consideration. I am, Sir, very respectfully,  
 Your obedient servant,  
 J. M. Yarbrough

Received and acknowledged  
 by the undersigned  
 J. M. Yarbrough  
 at the date of the above  
 mentioned receipt  
 the 21st day of January 1853  
 Philip W. Yarbrough  
 Clerk of the Court  
 and in witness whereof  
 I have hereunto set my hand  
 and the seal of the Court  
 at the City of New York  
 the 21st day of January 1853



## A PUZZLE IN AN ORIGINAL LAND DEED OF RICHARD YARBOROUGH JR.

Courtesy of Dr. Joyce Kelling of Brigham Young University

+

## PHILIP WHITEHEAD'S FAMILY LINEAGE

[Ed. Note See: Virginia Heraldica, p. 28.]

"The [Whitehead] arms are on a wax seal of a deed of Richard Whitehead of Gloucester county to William Beck of New Kent for 5,000 acres of land granted to said Whitehead 24 Oct. 1673. The deed is dated 5 June, 1699. There is also another wax impression on a deed of Philip Whitehead of King William county, gent., and Elizabeth his wife, to Edmund Berkeley of Gloucester county, for 2,000 acres in King William county, being part of a patent of 5,000 acres granted to Mr. Richard Whitehead 26 Oct., 1699, part of which was given to said Philip by deed of gift from said Richard and part by will of said Richard, dated 13 May, 1701. . . . etc."

From the above reference we learn that Richard Whitehead lived in Gloucester county in 1699, left a will on May 13, 1701, and had two children: "Philip of King William, and Mary, an elder daughter, who, before 1698, was married to Philip Ryan of King and Queen county and had a son, Whitehead Ryan. The arms on the seal are those of Whitehead, Lancashire, Eng." [Ed Note: Old R. W. died before Old R. Y.]

## . . . . . A Few Transcribed Points in The Richard Yarbrough Jr. Land Sale . . . . .

This Indenture made the twenty-fourth day of April in the year of our Lord God one thousand Seven Hundred Three. [ ] Phillip Whitehead of Gloucester County of Virginia sendeth Greeting. Know yee that I Phillip Whitehead aforesaid doe for Divers good causes and consideration [etc.] . . . . Have by those present, acknowledged myself to be fully satisfied, . . . and do by those present bargain and sell transfer and make over unto Rich'd Yarbrough & heirs and Assignes two hundred acres of land lying in King William County it being part of a parsell of five thousand acres patented by Richard Whitehead late of Gloucester County and by him given by his Last Will and Testament unto mee Beginning at a marked corner tree standing in the line which parts this land from the land of Mr. Lampkin [Lumpkin] Dorrself? . . . Beginning thence along Ryan's Back line West North West to [ ] . . . . . etc.

Signed, sealed and Delivered in Presence of Us

John Yarbrough

the mark of Richard [R mark] "Pampo?" [or "Sanpe"? in one transcription the Editor has seen]

the mark of Abigal [sic] [A mark] Yarbrough.

[Editor's Note: It is interesting to know that this Yarbrough land came from 5,000 acres granted to Richard Whitehead 26 Oct., 1699, that it appeared in his will on May 13, 1701, and that it was inherited by his son Philip, who sold 200 acres to Richard Yarbrough Jr. in 1703; for Old Richard Yarbrough was dead and buried at Blandford by 1703. He had died in 1702.

John Yarbrough, brother of Richard Yarbrough, was wed by 1694 to Abigail Whitehead (above seen as John's wife). She, here, is a witness but she was also a younger member of the Whitehead family. Richard Yarbrough, in some sources is named as the second witness. However, in one typed transcription the second witness is seen as Richard [R mark] Sanpe, and here Dr. Kelling believes it may be "something similar to Pampo, or, is it Yarbro"? This editor has, for years from other references, seen and read that the second witness was Richard Yarbrough, possibly the nephew of John Yarbrough, son of Richard Yarbrough Jr., grandson of Old Richard now dead. Dr. Kelling's original document shows us these deeds must be studied, re-read in context, and re-evaluated. What do you believe is the second witnesses name?]



## RECENT LETTERS FROM THE FAMILY

Dear Gayle,

August 16, 2000

Hello Cousin, I want you to know that I thoroughly enjoyed reading about Dinwiddie County Virginia in Volume 9, No. 2. There I saw the names of 4 of my ancestral branches besides the Yarbroughs: Lowe, Claiborne, Boisseau, and Hancock. My great, great grandmother Frances CLAIBORNE Manley, married Jeremiah Pritchett and moved from Petersburg VA. to Rutherford Co. TN., My G.G. Grandmother Mary BOISSEAU Hardaway married William D. Abernathy and moved from Dinwiddie Co. VA. To Giles Co. Tn., my Hancocks moved from VA. To Montgomery Co. Co. N.C., and Nancy Yarbrough, who married William Lowe, Revolutionary Soldier, was in Halifax Co. N.C. when I discovered them. No doubt, their families came from Dinwiddie or Prince George Co. VA. He moved down to Warren Co. GA. (Apparently without her) where there were other Yarbroughs. She remained in N.C. where she died after him. It is fascinating and tantalizing to read of them all being together in the same area. It makes me want to know more. If I could only find Nancy's and William Lowe's parents! My father was a Lowe.

Your very distant but interested cousin, Mary Elizabeth Lowe Black.

Editor's Note:

Thank You Mary Elizabeth. It is heartwarming to know that we have helped inform you of the past.

## EXCERPTS

Dear Gayle,

September 26<sup>th</sup>, 2000

I am getting muddled in my old age! No sooner had I posted my letter to you when I thought - Hang on! One (if not two) of the items which I gave as evidence for Richard Y., the Virginian, refer to Richard's uncle (also named Richard) and not to the man later to be buried at Blandford! (It will be necessary to look at the pedigree in YFQ Vol. 6 No. 3 p. 6).

To detail the three items which I quoted:

1) The Will of William Y. (1597 definitely intends the bequest to go to his son, Richard, and not his grandson (the pioneer). [ You will remember that I thought this uncle might have been the Richard Tarborer of the 1623 Jamestown list.]

2) The will of Thomas Y. (1630) was witnessed by the mark of Richard Y. If this Richard was the pioneer then he would have been aged about 17. . . .

3) There is still the Richard Y. who witnessed the Will of Edmond Jackson of Saltfleetby in 1636 . . . I seem to remember that Richard Yerburch's name is written in a fine hand - though it is possible that the clerk wrote it.

Sorry to have alarmed you. I think we make a compromise and say that there are two certain references (including the letter of Charles Y.) And one uncertain one to the Pioneer in England, prior to his departure for America!

Best Wishes, Peter.

Editor's Note:

Thank you Peter for keeping us, as ever, informed and up to date. I believe that I stated there was one reference. I was thinking of the letter that involved him "personally" with his brother. The other letters do reference him also. You are right on this. Your knowledge is awesome, and much appreciated.





Will of Edmond Jackson (1636) Richard Y. is a witness.  
 This time the name of Richard, as witness, is written out.

*[Faint, mostly illegible handwritten text, likely a transcription of a will or legal document.]*

Sealed signed and published  
 in the presence of us  
 Richard Y. brother  
 George Y.  
 John Y.  
 Anne Y.

Edmond Jackson  
 Esq.



THE YARBOROUGH ROLL OF HONOUR  
by Peter Yerburgh

As we enter into the second millenium, it is appropriate to look back and thank God for all our ancestors in the past. There are a great many of them !

Over 31 generations of Yarbroughs have lived since Germund, the earliest Yarbrough ancestor - born about 1000 A.D. The number of ancestors involved is enormous, with two parents, four grandparents and eight great grandparents etc., each generation doubles the number. If you do the sums for thirty one generations, theoretically, each of us could have 1,073,741,821 ancestors in the last millenium. *Practically every famous person who has ever lived must be an indirect cousin of our family !!*

IN AMERICA

We especially remember Richard Yarbrough who went to Virginia around 1640 and established one branch of the American Yarbroughs. Next, all those, like Ambrose Yarbrough, who followed Richard's example. Then, all those Yarbroughs who, with great fortitude migrated to all parts of America and who, often through conflict, helped establish the great United States of America.

In America, the late senator, (Washington - born - 1897) was one of the most influential members of the Senate. He was a member of the Senate from 1957 to 1971. He was a member of the Administration of President Kennedy and was one of the few members of the Senate to assist small business and family concerns. He was one of the authors of the Equal Rights legislation. He was the Senate's democratic leader. He was riding in the third car, with the Vice President, when President Kennedy was assassinated.

Caleb Yarbrough (b 1939) is among the greatest names of big car racing. He was winner of NASCAR Winston Cup series each year 1976 - 8. He was Daytona 500 (mile) winner four times. In 1977 he was Driver of the Year.

Leonard S. Yarbrough in 1969 had a mountain (at 84\*24' S. 66\*00'W.) in Antarctica named after him, for his work with NASA.

C. Richard 'Dick' Yarbrough (b.1941) carried the Olympic Torch in 1984. He was Communications Manager for the Atlanta Olympic Games in 1996.

IN ENGLAND

Some famous people are more closely linked to the Yarbroughs than others. For example, the Nottinghamshire Yarbroughs had several notable ancestors, through their marriages:

**Thomas Cramer**, Famous Archbishop in Henry VIII's reign was Barbara Yarbrough's great aunt's 1st cousin !

**Oliver Cromwell**, the Lord Protector of England's aunt was, also, her cousin.

**Regicide 1**, Col. Francis Hacker, who collected and escorted Charles 1 to the scaffold, was the nephew by marriage to Percy Y's widow Elizabeth Y.

**Regicide 2** - Major General (Lord) Edward Whalley, who fought at Naseby, Banbury, Worcester and Dunbar, was one of the Judges who signed the King's death warrant. He was 3rd cousin to Barbara Yarbrough (nee Whalley), wife of Charles Y of Willoughby.

The Senior General of Charles II's army, Col. Monk, Duke of Albermarle, claimed he was a cousin of the Yarbroughs.





Two Yarboroughs who were Deans. One, Hameline de Jerdeburgh, gave land, circa 1155 A.D., to help establish the monastic houses of Kirkstead and Alvingham.

Sir John de Yordeburgh and Elizabeth, his wife, gave land to Grimsby Abbey in 1314.

In the 14th century Sir John de Yerdeburgh was one of two knights who represented Lincolnshire at Westminster, in the reign of Edward II. (1324).

Sir John de Yerdeburgh was Chancellor (c.1377 - 1383) to John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, the virtual ruler of England in Richard II's reign.

The Yorkshire branch of the family rose to eminence in Stuart times. Sir Thomas Yarburgh married Henrietta Maria Blagge, whose family had court connections. Such was their importance that their son became the god-son of King James II. Sir Thomas Yarburgh was High Sheriff of York in 1673 and Member of Parliament for Pontefract, between 1675 and 1678.

Henrietta Maria Yarburgh, his grand-daughter, married the celebrated dramatist and architect, Sir John Vanburgh, in 1718.

Doctorates in Divinity were awarded to two of Thomas Yarburgh's cousins in the 18th century. Henry Yarburgh was a Fellow of Jesus College, Cambridge. His brother, Francis, was also a Fellow of Jesus, Cambridge but moved to Oxford where he was Principal of Brasenose College from 1745 to 1770.

In the Lincolnshire branch, Richard Yerburgh (1774 - 1851) was awarded a Doctorate in Divinity in 1815. He was Vicar of Sleaford, Lincs. for 41 years. Many of his descendants have been ordained.

Robert Armstrong Yerburgh (1853 - 1916) was elected Member of Parliament for Chester between 1886 and 1906. His son, Robert Yerburgh (1889 - 1955), was also elected M.P. for South Dorset (1922 - 1929).

In 1964, Hugh Wardell-Yerburgh rowed, in the Coxless Fours, for Great Britain, at the Tokyo Olympic Games and won the silver medal.

In England today (1999), both Yarborough branches are headed by Barons. Lord Deramore (Richard Arthur de Yarburgh-Bateson, Baron) b.1911, heads the Yorkshire branch. In the Lincolnshire branch, Lord Alvingham, Major General Guy Yerburgh, Baron CBE, OBE, b.1926, is the grandson of R.A.Yerburgh M.P.

In Physics, E.H. Cooke-Yarborough Esq. (b.1918) was, in his generation, one of the most important among scientists. He was Chief Research Scientist at Harwell in 1957.

Lt.Col. John Yerburgh (b.1931) was High Sheriff of Kent for 1988.

John Yerburgh Esq. (b.1923) is Vice Lord Lieutenant of Dumfries and Galloway.

AND FAMOUS NAME DROPPING BY YARBOROUGH

A Bit of 'New Millennium' Whimsy By Peter Yerburgh

We all do it ! We drop the name of someone famous into our conversation in such a way as to reflect a bit of their fame on us. When I want to impress I tend to mention that Lord Alvingham is my cousin. Actually he is my 2nd cousin but 'cousin' sounds better !

What do you reply if someone starts their conversation:

"I met the President the other day...."

The only thing is to interrupt:

"Funnily enough the President mentioned he had met you when I was having drinks with him !"

Below are some name droppers that our 17th century ancestors *could have* produced. The facts are true but it is highly unlikely that these Yarboroughs ever used the words that I have attributed to them. Later I give some actual quotes of Edmund Yarborough's grandson.

*Hercy Yarborough of Willoughby.*

"My wife's ancestor was mother of **Thomas Cranmer**, the martyred Archbishop of Canterbury."

*Richard Yarborough of Willoughby (Hercy's son),*

"My uncle married **Oliver Cromwell's** aunt."

*Edward Yarborough of Willoughby. (Richard's brother)*

"My third cousin signed the death warrant of the **King** yesterday !"

[The third cousin was Major General (Lord) Edward Whalley who fought in many of the battles, including Naseby. The General was one of those who signed the death warrant of Charles I. After the Restoration of the Monarchy in 1660 he wisely escaped to America.]

*Elizabeth Yarborough (Mother of Richard and Edward).*

"My second husband's nephew escorted his **Majesty** to the scaffold."

[After the death of Hercy Yarborough, Elizabeth married Rowland Hacker whose nephew Col. Francis Hacker escorted King Charles I to his execution, 30th January 1649. Col. Hacker was hung at Tyburn for treason on October 19th 1660.]

The Yarboroughs probably treated the last two as 'black sheep' ! They would have been more proud of the son of Frances Yarborough. She had married into the Reresby family. Her son, Sir John, met Charles II, and his family, on several occasions.



The following quotes are from his Memoirs\*:  
" Her Highness\*\* suffered me to attend upon her as she walked... and to toss her in a swing. She played on the harpsicals to me and made me dance with her." [p.28]

Sir John was pleased that the Duke of Albermarle called him 'cousin'(p.92) and that the Queen Mother "did often aske me if the King had done anything for me, and what I desired, that she might speak on my behalf." (p.36)

In 1666 Sir John went to Oxford to meet Charles II, "to put him in mind of his promise to make me High Sheriff for the county of Yorke." (p.56). This office was given to him later that year.

One paragraph in his Memoirs (p.204) begins,  
"I was in discours a long while with his Majesty....."

Now that is a good name drop !

\*\*\*\*\*

\* Memoirs of Sir John Reresby. Edited by Andrew Browning, 2nd Edition 1991. Published by the Royal Historical Society.

\*\* Princess Henrietta Maria, Charles II's daughter, aged 15.

#### A FINAL LOOK AT THE YEAR 2000

The editorial staff of this quarterly has been pleased to work with the Yarborough National Genealogical & Historical Association, write of the great heritage that "together" we have, and supply you with tantalizing material with which to enrich and further your research in the future. And, we realize there is still an abundance of material awaiting yearning hearts, searching minds and seeking fingers, which we need to add to our ever-growing pile of knowledge.

Karen Mazock, a former editor, has often aptly remarked how amazing it has been to see the information flow in from many sources when it is needed. And, if it has ever been needed, it is now, as the "New Millennium" begins. So, we expect a greater future this year.

But, we cannot expect information to flow in if we do not desire to know. We must ask the question "why" certain things happened and "how, when and where" such events occurred. The best aids to research are a willing heart, a seeking spirit, and a questioning mind. These gifts, we the editorial staff, wish for you as the family ever continues growing to meet the great demands placed upon it in the future.

Also, we are grateful for the immense amount of information that has been supplied to us from our special English "staffer" Peter Yerburch. We are many over here, but Peter has had to pull the entire English section along on his own. And, he has done an excellent job, sometimes filling in as much as 50% of a quarterly's material. Without him we would all be much poorer. With his unique input we are all enriched. "Rather good job, Peter."

We are ever mindful, also, of the hours put in by Gayle and Neil and Kent and Kimra and the printing staff of the "Magna Times." It is sometimes not easy to meet deadlines, due to the workload of that paper (Kent's friends), but we hope that we have been able to keep the quarterly coming to your satisfaction.



QUERY FORM

Mail to: Karen Mazock, Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

INSTRUCTIONS. Use a separate form for each ancestor query and fill in all known information. Use a ? for speculative or unknown information, placing questionable information in ( ). Approximate dates are shown with ca (ca 1823). Maiden names should be placed in ( ) and nicknames in quotation marks. Show dates in day, month, year order, writing out the year (30 Jan 1823).

YOUR NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
Street City State Zip

Seeking info on \_\_\_\_\_, born \_\_\_\_\_  
(Subject's Name) Day Mon Year

\_\_\_\_\_ ; died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
County State Day Mon Year County State

married \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
Spouse's [maiden] Name Day Mon Year County State

Subject's children:

Name	born	died	married to	Date
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Subject's Father: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Name) Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_, m. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Mother: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
Maiden Name Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Siblings: \_\_\_\_\_

Additional information on subject (places of residence; additional marriages; military records, etc.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_



**MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION**

Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:  
YARBROUGH N.G.H.A., INC.

Mail to: LYN YARBOROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_, d. \_\_\_\_\_,

m. \_\_\_\_\_

Membership  \$15.00 Library  \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

\*\*\*\*\*

1. What are your suggestions for the Yarbrough Family quarterly?
2. What is your area of interest (Research; current family news, meetings, computer research, etc.)?
3. Do you have an interest in serving as a director, officer or committee chairman/member of the corporation? If so, in what capacity?
4. How can the Association be of help to you?

The YNGHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarbrough Family Quarter published to date for that year.



The Yarbrough Family Quarterly  
Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.

Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor

BULK RATE  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Permit 7110  
Salt Lake City, Utah

Change Service Requested

Kent & Kimra Goble  
8348 West 3100 South  
Magna, Ut. 84044

TO:

INDEX

Officers/Directors ..... 2

President's Corner ..... 3

The Battle of Yarbrough House ..... 4-5

The Site of the Seven Days Battle(s) ..... 6-8

A Eulogy by William Kent Goble ..... 9

Beauty and The Beasts by Gayle Goble Ord ..... 10

Yarbrough Civil War Lists ..... 11

Where the Foxfire Glows by William Kent Goble ..... 12

Yarbrough Records in Henrico ..... 13

Richard Yarbrough Sr. and Jr. in Henrico by Gayle G. Ord ..... 14-21

Family Census Records ..... 22-25

Original Land Deed from Dr. Joyce Kelling ..... 26-29

Family Letters from Mary Elizabeth Lowe Black & Peter Yerburch ..... 30

Original Yarbrough Wills from Peter Yerburch ..... 31-33

Yarbrough Roll of Honor by Peter Yerburch ..... 34-35

Name Dropping by Peter Yerburch ..... 36-37

Query Page from Karen Mazock ..... 38

Membership page from Len Yarbrough ..... 39

# THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



Yarbrough Family Quarterly Volume 10 No. 3 Page 1

WAR ISSUE SPRING 2001

**OFFICERS OF THE YEAR 2001**

Barbara Blanton  
 Edwin T. Yarborough  
 Len Yarborough  
 Karen Mazock  
 James A. Yarborough  
 Gregory V. Yarborough  
 Ann Y. Bush

**DIRECTORS**

Len Yarborough (01)  
 5034 Ivondale Lane  
 St. Louis, MO 63129  
 yarboroughl@prodigy.net  
 (314) 892-3220

Edwin T. Yarborough (01)  
 1033 New Market Road  
 Hartsville, SC 29550  
 (843) 332-6922

James A. Yarborough (01)  
 3652 Bishop Drive  
 Tucker, GA 30084-7107  
 (770) 938-1507  
 jnybro@quixnet.net

Wm. "Billy" Guy Yarbrow (01)  
 Box 93  
 Decaturville, TN 38329  
 (901) 852-4421

**PUBLISHING**

Kent\* & Kimra Goble  
 Neil & Gayle G. Ord  
 Evelyn Goble  
 With Special Thanks to:  
 Y.F.Q. Consultant  
 Rev. Peter Yerburgh, Wilts. Eng.  
 British Family Authority

Shelbyville, TN  
 Hartsville, SC  
 St. Louis, MO  
 Fenton MO  
 Tucker, GA  
 Chesterfield, VA  
 Athens, AL.

Barbara Y Blanton (02)  
 114 Fairway View Dr.  
 Shelbyville, TN 37160-6780  
 BarbaraBlanton@united.net  
 (913) 684-6761

Loeta Venable (02)  
 2716 SW 115<sup>th</sup> St.  
 Oklahoma City, OK 73170  
 (405) 691-5293  
 Tomloeta@swbell.net

Robert C. Yarborough (02)  
 4158 Suzanne Lane  
 Duluth, GA 30096  
 (770) 476-2890  
 bobyarborough@mindspring.com

Lecil Brown (02)  
 P.O. Box 721  
 Bethany, OK 73008  
 (405) 495-2699  
 lbrown2@mmcable.com

**RESEARCH**

Jeanette Wilson\*  
 429 Primrose Dr. Ext.  
 Lexington, NC 27292  
 (336) 249-3705  
 jwilsonlex@yahoo.com  
 Gregory V. Yarborough  
 Arlene Weidinger  
 Robert C. Yarborough, video

President  
 Vice President  
 Treasurer  
 Assistant Treasurer  
 Assistant Treasurer  
 Secretary  
 Assistant Secretary

Edna Yarborough (03)  
 127 Stratmore Drive  
 Shreveport, LA 71115-3101  
 (318) 797-2700

Orman Yarborough (03)  
 700 S. Sunny Avenue  
 73170 Route 2, Box 4  
 Rule, TX 79547  
 (940) 997-2311

William Kent Goble (03)  
 8348 W. 3100 S.  
 Magna, UT 84044  
 (801) 250-2923

Phillip Yarborough (03)  
 2023 Leichester Lane  
 Memphis, TN 38134  
 (901) 377-9020  
 pyarbo@midsouth.rr.com

**ARCHIVES**

Karen Mazock\*  
 2523 Weldon Court  
 Fenton, MO 63026-6828  
 (636) 349-7083 Ph/Fax  
 Mazock@aol.com  
 Mary Y. Daniel  
 Ann Broadbent  
 Beverly Moxley

[Corrections/additions to Membership Names in Directory contact: Ann Y. Bush, 1421 Redbud Street, Athens, AL 35611 (256) 232-7174 or abush@Hiwaay.net. Also, for coordination purposes please send to Ann Y. Bush the persons you are now researching (Ancestor, year of birth and State)]





114 Fairway View Drive  
Shelbyville, Tennessee, 37160

Dear family and friends,

Much of what I would like to say about our Conference in Nashville in this Yarbrough Quarterly letter has been well covered by Kent Goble in his editors note in the previous Yarbrough Family Quarterly. His article completely described our very successful Conference in Nashville last October and his kind words about me and my family were greatly appreciated.

As a relative newcomer to our Yarbrough Conference (having attended only two). I am honored to be asked to serve as your new president and hope to continue the tradition of great conferences, family camaraderie, and meaningful research into our ancient family's roots.

We are extremely fortunate to have Rev. Peter Yerburgh still in England giving us information. As many of you know, Peter Yerburgh sent us a disc last year and several members copied the information he shared with us. This history will also be available at our next Family Conference.

We are equally as fortunate to have Kent and Kimra Goble, Neil and Gayle Ord, and Evelyn Goble research and publish our Yarbrough Family Quarterly.

The way it stands now, we are planning to have the Conference in Nashville again this year. The Conference will be in October and hopefully at the same hotel. If you would like to host this conference this year or next, please let me know.

It is always important to get our dues in on time. There is a dues on the last page of each quarterly as a constant reminder. If you have not paid your dues, please do so as quickly as possible. I know you will want to stay on the mailing list. If you have an email address, please include it with your dues information.

Many thanks to Ann Bush for publishing a membership directory in Volume 10, No. 1, Pages 40,41,42,43. Please notify Ann if your address or phone number is incorrect. Also, as I mentioned above, please include your email address in all your correspondence.

I look forward to hearing from each of you this year.

With warmest regards,

Barbara Blanton



ROBERT YERBURGH AND TATTERSHALL CASTLE  
PETER YERBURGH

During the English Civil Wars (1642 - 1650) communities were divided. Many supported the King (and the Church of England) but others had been influenced by religious ideas from Europe and hated the King's new taxes. Even families were divided - father against son, brother against brother. The Yorkshire Yarburghs were generally Royalist but the Yerburchs living near the port of Boston were mainly Puritan and supported the Parliamentarians.

**Captain Robert Yerburch**

Robert Yerburch was descended from the Cockerington Yerburchs\*. At first as a Lincolnshire yeoman farmer, he would have been more concerned with farming than fighting but he was dragged into the conflict.

In 1635 King Charles I, without the consent of Parliament, levied a Ship Tax to raise money to support the navy. Many farmers and squires resented this tax. Others wanted more toleration in religion. The Church of England under Archbishop Laud was supporting stricter 'high church' policies. This caused some to sail for America in the pursuit of religious freedom\*\*.

Robert Yerburch was a child when his father died in 1610. Doubtless, he stayed at Covenham to help his mother run the farm. Around 1628, Robert married Jane and, shortly after, they moved south to the 'Puritan' town of Boston. Robert and Jane's marriage was blessed with two sons and a daughter. Robert rose in status to become a gentleman. At the beginning of the English Civil War, Robert Yerburch was aged about forty. We don't know what part he took in the Wars. Boston was on the Parliamentarian side but was not itself besieged. However, Robert may have been involved using his workers to prepare the town's defences and installing the cannons. He had the rank of Captain. A captain had one sergeant and thirty soldiers under him. The Captain's pay was two shillings and sixpence a day. The sergeant received 18 pence and a soldier 4d. Some of these may have been Robert's farm hands and he may have paid for them himself though there is a record of him receiving eight pounds, on one occasion, from the Treasurer at War.

The English Civil War can be divided into two periods. The first part was from 1642 until the King's execution in 1649. The second part was much shorter and ended with a victory for Cromwell at the Battle of Worcester (1650) and with Charles II escaping, by hiding in an oak tree, and thence to Europe.

Presumably Robert was pleased at the outcome. Certainly he took a greater part in public affairs during the Commonwealth years, (1650 - 1660). He was appointed a Justice of the Peace for Lincoln County. He was also a member of the Commission dispensing 120,000 pounds per month, for six months, towards expenses of the army and navy. He must have been a trusted man!

**Tattershall Castle**

Now we come to Robert Yerburch's part in the 'destruction' of Tattershall Castle. The castle is situated 12 miles north of the port of Boston. There had been a castle there since 1220. Today the magnificent tower exists but the rest is mainly destroyed.

In the 17th century, the castle belonged to the Earls of Lincoln. At the beginning of the English Civil war, the 4th Earl raised a regiment of soldiers for the Parliamentarian side but then he



changed to the King's side. After the defeat and execution of the King, in 1649, the Earl was imprisoned in the Tower of London. The Parliamentarians decided to destroy various castles, which might be used by Charles's son (the future Charles II) in any attempt to regain the throne. Tattershall Castle was ordered to be demolished in April 1649.

According to the State Papers\*\*\*, the Governor of Boston and Captain Bryan were to be aided by Robert Yerburgh. Another State Paper (October 1650) shows that Captain Yerburgh was a Military Commissioner for the County of Lincoln.

The destruction of the castle was delayed because the Earl kept asking for compensation. This being refused, the Earl asked that only the floors and roof might come down. This too was refused but the fact that the castle was not abandoned until 1693 shows that the destruction was limited. I like to think that Robert Yerburgh thought that the castle was too fine a building to destroy it. Read the imagined story that goes with this article!

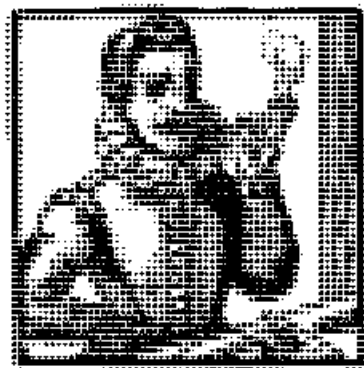
However, over the following two centuries the castle did fall into increasing decay. It was in a ruinous state when Lord Curzon bought it in 1921. He restored it and handed it over to the National Trust. Today you can pay to visit this magnificent and lofty tower. The walls are of red brick, 20 feet thick at their base, and rising over thirty metres in height. Nearby, in a restored guardroom, is a museum telling a silent story of the Castle's History. Perhaps one of the objects belonged to Captain Robert Yerburgh.

#### Notes.

\*Robert's grandfather had lived at Cockerington, which is a village two miles south of Yarburgh. His father, George Yerburgh had moved five miles and became a prosperous yeoman at Covenham. George's first wife died in 1594 but he married again. The future Captain Yerburgh was the second son of this second marriage. He was baptized in 1602. He is my direct ancestor.

\*\*Was this the reason for which Richard Yarborough of Virginia had left Lincolnshire?

\*\*\* References in the Calendar of State Papers: Domestic series in the PRO, Kew. 29 September 1649. Robert Yerburgh of Boston to be one of those authorized to see to the demolition of Tattershall Castle. And Nov, 9th 1654. Robert Y. was one of the justices investigating the case of Robert Massey and two others who were arrested at 'a religious exercise at Gedney'. Also references in: 1653-4, Jan.28 p.371 and 1655 p.46





### CAPTAIN YERBURGH VISITS TATTERSHALL

Peter Yerburgh

**"A few honest men are better than numbers. . . .  
If you choose godly honest men to be captains  
of Horse, honest men will follow them . . . .  
I had rather have a plain russet-coated captain  
that knows what he fights for, and loves what  
he knows, than that which you call a gentleman  
and is nothing else." *Oliver Cromwell***

The two troops, consisting of thirty men and their Captains set off from Boston on a crisp mid-September day. They were undertaking a ten-mile journey to Tattershall under directions from the Governor of Boston town. Captain Robert Yerburgh and Captain Bryan were on horseback; the rest went on foot. Each of the troopers had a sack over his shoulder instead of a pike. As they rode the Captains discussed the letter that Parliament had sent to the Governor of Boston.

"Captain Yerburgh the letter says that the castle must be destroyed within a month. Why the hurry?"

"The Scots are again preparing for war to restore the monarch.," answered Captain Yerburgh. "The General in chief will have to take the army north to deal with them but he requires that castles which might be used by the invaders are destroyed."

"But why Tattershall Castle? Was not it once the home of the Cromwells?"

"That was a hundred years ago, Captain Bryan. Anyway I think that was a different branch of the family. Times have changed!!"

The year was 1649. King Charles had been executed seven months earlier. The Earl of Lincoln who now owned Tattershall Castle, had been imprisoned in the Tower of London, on the suspicion that he was a royalist.

The soldiers took their route through the flat Lincoln Fens, which were wet marshes at that time of year. Fish abounded in the lakes and noisy birds squawked in the islands. Two of the local troopers, the only ones to know the intricate paths through the swamps, led the party. They saw the tall tower of the castle from some distance but it took until midday to reach its outer defenses.

"The rains have raised the river's level Captain!" observed Bryan.

Their track led to the first moat of the castle, which was fed by the River Bain. As Captain Yerburgh blew on the whistle, which hung from his neck, the piercing noise summoned two soldiers from the guardhouse on the opposite side. "What is the pass word?" shouted one of them. "God is our help and refuge!" was the reply. "Welcome friends. We will lower the drawbridge."

The bridge was lowered. The men's' boots and the horses' hooves sounded loud on the wooden planks. About five yards ahead, the other side of the bridge, was a twelve-foot wall blocking out their view of the castle. They proceeded for a hundred yards round this curtain wall until they



came to another guardhouse. Here the same procedure was undertaken and they crossed the second drawbridge. They were now the other side of the ramparts and standing in the inner castle area. The castle and its buildings were like a village. There was a stone chapel with its own graveyard and deserted priest's house. A large building, to their left was the kitchen of the castle. Several smaller houses were nearby. These had been the homes of the castle servants and workers.

The soldiers were ordered to stack their sacks carefully in one of the empty houses. Then two troopers were ordered to get water from the well and four others were detailed to go to the kitchen and bring food for the men. Luckily, there were still retainers in the kitchen and they were ordered to part with eight cold roasted chickens together with cheeses and fruit.

After the meal the soldiers were free to rest for an hour. The officers, meanwhile, made their visit to the castle.

The front view was immense and majestic. Over thirty metres high and built with above a million old red bricks, it was simple in design. It had a central square tower of five storeys (six, if you included the cellars). The sandstone windows, marking the different stages of the building, glared down at them. At each corner of this central tower were four pentagonal shaped bastion towers, rising the whole height of the tower, each topped with its own turret. These looked like squat sentinels on guard. This image was emphasized by small lead spires capping each of them.

Entering the Castle, they saw the massive walls of the ground floor, over thirteen feet thick. The floor chamber was nearly fifty feet long and twenty-five feet wide. But what struck Captain Yerburch most was its height. It was lofty with windows like a church. The roof beams were simply immense! Any one of the four would have served as a ship's keel. The floor had flagstones on which stood a long wooden table with long trestles for seats. On the wall still hung some large tapestries. This hall had been the 'public' room for the senior servants of the castle so it was not grandly furnished. Its central feature was an immense fireplace. Robert was accustomed to large fireplaces, where several hams could be hung to be smoked, but this one could have held a bullock on the spit. An open door, near the tower steps, led to the basement and cellars. Here below, the provisions, stores and prisoners of the castle had been kept. The Captains did not go down to it.

Instead, they climbed up the wide treads of the spiral stairway in the bastion tower, and entered the next floor - the paneled Grand Hall.

"The food must have been cold by the time it reached here from the outside kitchen!" exclaimed Captain Brian.

"Well, they've got another wonderful fireplace here to warm things up!" said Robert pointing at another great fireplace.

"Much has been stolen", said Captain Brian, "Only the tapestries and long table are left!"

They continued up the narrowing spiral staircase to the Chambers above, which also had been plundered. On again, they got to the next floor where was the Great Bedroom of the Earl. It was well lit by four windows and had four casement rooms in its corners - one used as a lavatory, another for the spiral stairs to the roof, and the others for clothes and a study.

"Look at this fireplace," said Captain Brian, "Just as in the other rooms, there are heraldic carvings above the fire arch. Look at this one."

He pointed to the chiseled design of a purse lying on a plant.



"That was the 'old' 'Lord Cromwell's pun on his name. That plant is called 'Common Cromwell' and it's a cure for gall stones!"

They continued up the flight of steps to the roof. They looked over the parapet. They were at a great height, the country stretching away for miles. They could even see Lincoln Cathedral twenty miles away. Below was the courtyard, with the soldiers exercising off their meal. Beyond the castle walls were the village of Tattershall and its fine church.

"Notice how well these top battlements are designed," commented Robert "You see that they overhang the rest of the tower so that missiles and hot oil can be poured on the heads of attackers below."

"Perhaps the Governor is right" said Captain Brian, "The Castle must be destroyed!"

Remembering the task they had in hand, they hurried down what seemed like a thousand stairs and arrived back, feeling rather giddy, down to the parlour. There they talked over what they had seen and then made their way back to the soldiers and summoned them to muster. Captain Yerburch addressed them.

"Captain Brian and I have inspected the castle. Captain Brian is right, the castle ought to be destroyed!" But I have noticed that the castle itself could easily be taken by way of the ground floor windows. The main difficulty, in any attack, will be the surrounding curtain walls near the moat. As we have only thirty bags of gunpowder in our sacks, I and Captain Brian have decided that it will be best to leave the castle but to blow up the moat walls."

By evening the gunpowder had been set into the walls and the fuses laid. The soldiers took cover. "Light the fuses!" ordered Captain Yerburch. The fuses fizzed and glowed in the evening light. **Bang ! Bang ! Bang ! Bang ! Crack ! Crack Crack, Crack Thump, Thump, Roar, Roar!**

The explosions sent stones from the walls whizzing over their heads. All the roosting birds took to the air screeching. The noise was soon over! Only smoke rose from the broken walls and mingled with the evening mist. The detonations had done their work. The curtain wall was destroyed. Tattershall could never again be used as a military defence.

When Robert Yerburch returned home to Boston, he told his wife, Jane and his sons, Robert and Thomas, what they had done. The sons wanted to know all the details of the demolition. Captain Robert Yerburch told them all they wanted to know and also about the vast rooms of the wonderful Castle.

"You know, dear," he concluded "I am pleased that we did not destroy the castle itself! It was too grand a building to demolish ! But at least it will now be a home\* rather than a fortress!"

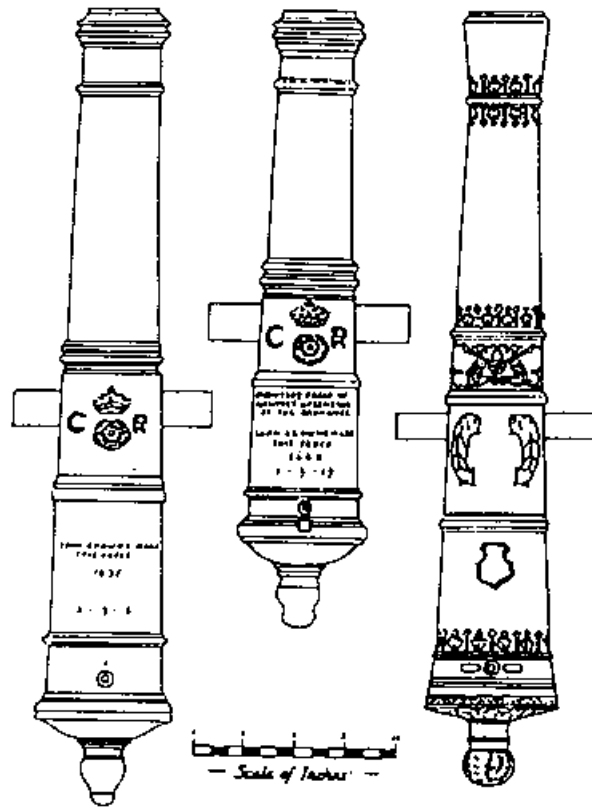
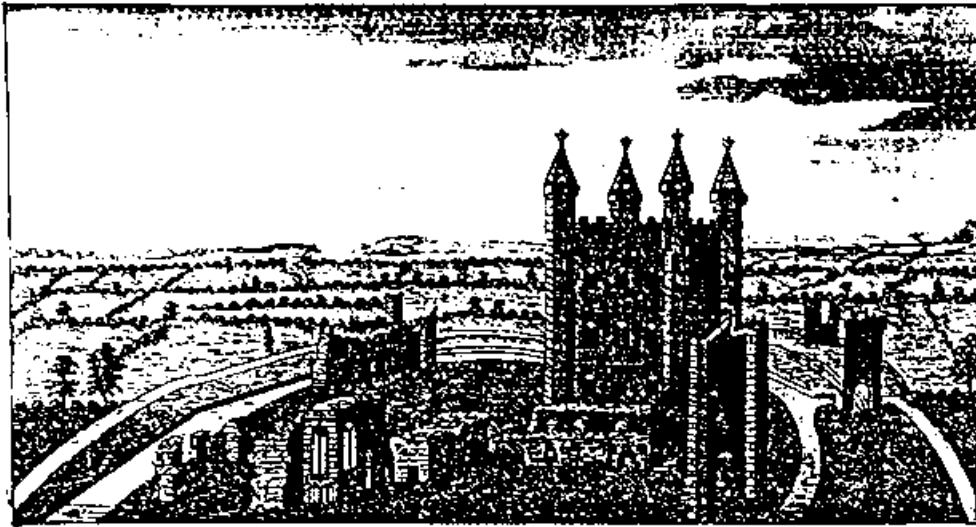
\*\*\*\*\*

**PostScript:** The castle was lived in by the Fortescue family, (relations of the Earl of Lincoln), for many years. It then fell into decay and the ground floors were used as cattle stabling. Lucky for present day tourists Lord Curzon who, bought it from the Fortescue family in 1910, restored the castle. Upon his death, Lord Curzon bequeathed Tattershall to the National Trust.

[**Editor's Note:** Peter's story reminds us that men often changed sides in times of Civil unrest and war. The Earl was only one such man. To continue with one's fortune, in war, it was often best to switch to the winning side. And, this again reminds us that it was 'very' possible for our own Richard Yarbrough to be both Puritan and Cavalier, before and after entering Virginia.]



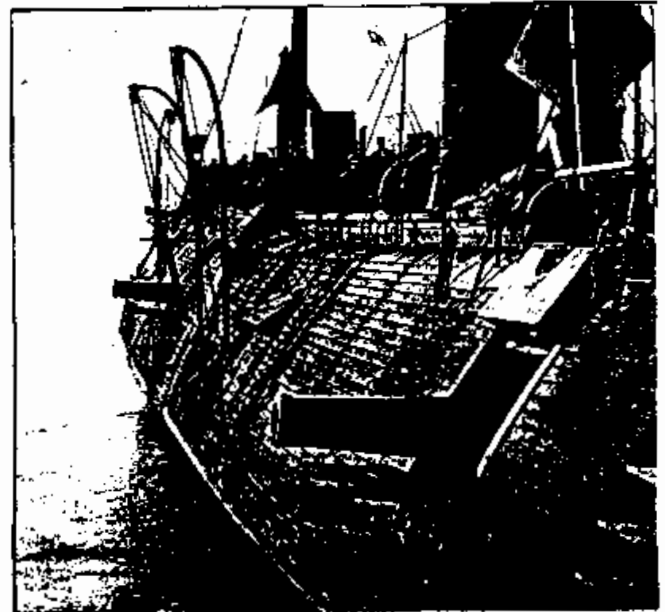
BELOW. Samuel Burck's view of the east front in 1726. (XTPL/Mike Williams)



Some of the canons that were intalled to protect Boston.



The U.S.S. Monitor & C.S.S. Virginia [Merrimac] in battle.



*U.S.S. Galena*





## JAMES E. YARBROUGH OF THE HENRICO RANGERS

Gayle G. Ord

James E. Yarbrough, found in the 1860 census of Henrico, was a member of St. John's Church, Henrico Parish, (Y.F.Q. Vol 10 No. 2, Pp. 13, 25). He (or a son James E.) wed Emma F. Johnson, in St. John's church December 29, 1898. James E. was a member of that original county organization, with whom Richard Jr., the thirty year old Interpreter, worked in 1682/3, the Henrico Mounted Rangers. The men in this local militia of long-standing history (1682-1861) enlisted enmasse for Civil War duty, as an artillery unit.

Sworn in at Richmond on June 1, 1861, Yarbrough became a 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant in the newly-organized Varina unit, under Captain John P. Harrison. His first assignment was at Fort Powhatan on the south side of the James, twenty miles east of Petersburg. His company was later moved to Burwell Bay. In mid-November this company winter quartered at Fort Huger. Huger's forces were stationed around Chaffin's Bluff on the James River. One of Yarbrough's major engagements was on May 8, 1862, against the 'Galena' one of the new Union Iron-clads, named for the principal ore of lead. This is the tale of the Varina Artillery, who were the old Henrico Mounted Rangers – and the history of the first Iron-clads of the Civil War.



Both France and England had experimented with war ships covered in armor. Light armor plating was used by the French on their floating batteries in the Crimean War. The U. S. was now experimenting.

"I regard the possession of an iron-armored ship as a matter of the first necessity," wrote the Confederate Secretary of the Navy, Stephen R. Mallory, the former United States Senator from Florida who had served before the war as chairman of the Commission on Naval affairs and just two years earlier had confidently predicted the perpetuity of the Union."

In 1861 the Confederacy was working on such a ship. It was the steam frigate Merrimack, which was scuttled when the Union abandoned Norfolk. Confederates soon were busy bolting together iron plates over the ship's hull to build a warship more powerful than the world had ever seen. News of this new Southern monster reached Washington, where terror reigned. Who would prevent her from throwing hundred-pound



shells into the Presidential mansion, or into the new Capitol dome then being built? There was only one man, the Swedish-born inventor, John Ericsson, who could stop it. The navy begged him to sink the Merrimack.

Ericsson designed a ship made entirely of iron, with a revolving turret. It would only have two guns to the Merrimack's ten, but he assured the Navy that 'the sea shall ride over her and she shall live in it like a duck.' Government officials remained skeptical and unconvinced. President Abraham Lincoln commented: "all I can say is what the girl said when she put her foot in the stocking – I think there's something in it."

On January 30, 1862, Ericsson's creation slid into Manhattan's East River, 101 days away from inception. He named her as he saw her, the 'Monitor' of the South. The vessel contained forty-seven new patents. Hawsers were loosed and the ship ran New York and Brooklyn, back and forth, like a drunken man on a sidewalk. Her wheel was too small. She would not respond to rudder. It was reportedly an awful trip.

On her maiden ocean trip freezing water spilled into the flat, raft-like ship, ventilators failed, the ship filled with gas and the crew began to faint; but the Monitor stayed afloat as she was towed toward Virginia.

Meanwhile, warm March mornings continued to dawn at Hampton Roads. It was Saturday, March 8, 1862, and the Union fleet was drying laundry on riggings as the U.S.S. Merrimack, re-christened C.S.S. 'Virginia,' first came out to fight. She had a 22 foot draft and had to wait until high tide. They heard her coming. An officer on the U.S.S. Congress said: "I believe that thing is a'comin' down at last."

She headed straight for the fifty-gun U.S.S. Cumberland. The Cumberland's pilot recorded: "... She looked like a huge, half-submerged crocodile. Her side seemed of solid iron, except where the guns pointed from the narrow ports... At her prow I could see the iron ram projecting straight forward." The Cumberland opened fire. Her shots bounced off the Virginia's side "like India rubber balls". Horrified sailors watched as she rammed their ship. The Cumberland was still firing as her decks stood a'wash in water as she went down. The Virginia's Captain, Franklin Buchanan, even had a brother on the U.S.S. Cumberland. The Virginia then set the Congress afire, drove U.S.S. Minnesota aground, and drew back for the night. At one o'clock Sunday morning, March 9, 1862, the U.S.S. Monitor lay aside the Minnesota. The Virginia came out by seven.

"Close alongside there was a craft such as the eyes of a seaman never looked upon before," wrote a Confederate lieutenant. It was "an immense shingle floating on the water, with a gigantic cheese box rising from its center; no sails, no wheels, no smokestack, no guns. What could it be?" The two ships fought at close range. Five times the vessels collided. "We went... as hard as we could," a Union lieutenant remembered. "The shot, shell, grape, cannister, musket, and rifle balls flew about in every direction, but did us no damage. ... " Four and a half hours later the Virginia, under Captain Franklin, now wounded, drew off.

In London Henry Adams stated: "About a week ago [the British] discovered that their whole wooden navy was useless. . . . These are great times . . . . Man has mounted science, and is now run away with . . . . Before many centuries more . . . science may have the existence of mankind in its power, and the human race commit suicide by blowing up the world."

#### The Navy In The Peninsular Campaign Excerpts from Prof. James Russell Soley, U.S.N.

"At the opening of the Peninsular campaign, April 1<sup>st</sup>, 1862, the North Atlantic Squadron, with its headquarters at Hampton Roads, was commanded by Flag-Officer Louis M. Goldsborough. The command included not only the operations in the Chesapeake and its tributary waters, but an entirely distinct series of operations in the sounds of North Carolina, and a third district and also very important service, — that of the Wilmington blockade. . . .

Of the various plans for a direct movement upon Richmond considered by the civil and military



authorities in the winter of 1861-2, that by way of Urbana on the Rappahannock River was finally adopted, but the withdrawal of General Johnston from Centreville led to a change of plan at the last moment; and on the 13<sup>th</sup> of March it was decided to advance from Fort Monroe as a base. The detailed plan of General McClellan comprehended an attack by the navy upon the batteries at Yorktown and Gloucester, on the opposite side of the York River. It was upon the navy that he chiefly relied to reduce these obstacles to his progress and to clear the way to his proposed base, the White House on the Pamunkey River. . . .

General McClellan arrived at Old Point on the 2d of April, and immediately communicated with Flag-Officer Goldsborough. The advance of the army was to begin at once. Notwithstanding that he had previously considered it an essential part of his plan that Yorktown should be reduced by the navy, McClellan does not appear even at this time to have strenuously urged it. . . .

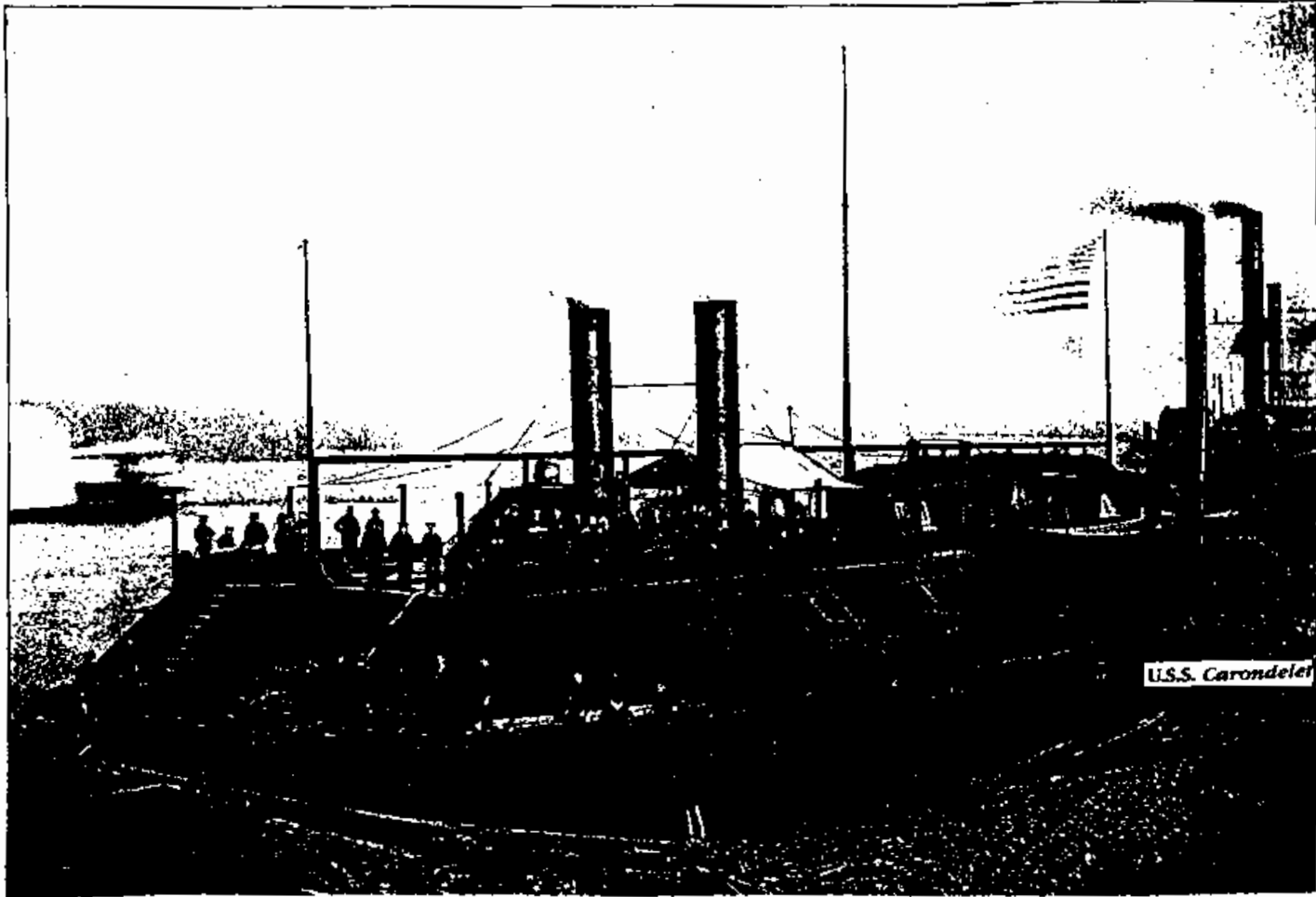
On the 7<sup>th</sup>, before the landing of the troops was completed, a sharp attack was made by the enemy and repulsed, the gun-boats rendering efficient assistance. . . ." [The Union vessels being used were: the Marblehead, the Wachusett, Penobscot, Currituck, Sebaro, Corwin and Chocura. Maratanza later replaced the Penobscot. The rest of the fleet remained to watch the Confederate captured Merrimac on the James.]

"On the 17<sup>th</sup>, the Sebago and Currituck passed up the Pamunkey, which resulted in the destruction of enemy store-vessels. When the Wachusett was withdrawn to the James, five boats remained to protect McClellan's base under the command of Lieutenant Alexander Murray. During the siege of Yorktown the presence of the Merrimac had, of course, paralyzed the efforts of the navy in the waters adjoining Hampton Roads. It was necessary that she should be neutralized at all hazards, or her appearance either in the York or James River would become a serious obstacle in the success of the [Federal] campaign. . . .

As, however, General McClellan had been satisfied to leave Norfolk to be turned by his advance on the Peninsula, and as the Navy Department had thus far succeeded in getting afloat only one iron-clad, the efforts of the force at Hampton Roads were necessarily concentrated on holding the enemy in check. . . . During most of this time — that is, from April 15<sup>th</sup> to May 4<sup>th</sup> — the Army of the Potomac was conducting the siege of Yorktown. . . . "Tattnal had taken command of the Merrimac, and on the 4<sup>th</sup> of April she came out of dock thoroughly repaired, and except for her engines, in good condition. [Captain Tattnal had replaced the wounded Captain Franklin]. On the morning of the 11<sup>th</sup> she steamed down Elizabeth River and came out into the Roads, advancing to a position between Sewell's Point and Newport News. Goldsborough, with the Minnesota, the Monitor, and other vessels of his squadron, was lying near Fort Monroe.

The transports and store-ships at this time in the neighborhood had been warned of the danger of lying near Hampton, and most of them had withdrawn under the protection of the fort. Three vessels of the [United States] quarter master's department still remained near Newport News. They had been run on shore. The Confederate gun-boats Jamestown and Raleigh, under Captain Barney and Captain Alexander, were sent to tow them off. This was handsomely done, in full view of the Union vessels, which offered no opposition, notwithstanding the challenge offered by the captors in hoisting the flags of their prizes Union down. This event, rendered all the more humiliating by the presence of a foreign ship-of-war, was suffered by Goldsborough because, in accordance with the wishes of the Department, it was his duty to hold in check the Merrimac; and he feared that a collision between the gun-boats might bring on a general engagement."

The Merrimac, [Virginia, originally under Captain Franklin Buchanan of Maryland, but now Captain Tattnal] stood directly for the enemy for the purpose of engagement. It looked as though action would be certain, particularly with the Minnesota and Vanderbilt, who were anchored below Union held Fort Monroe. These two ships got under way, apparently with intentions of joining their squadron in the Roads. However, they suddenly retired under protection of the guns of the fort, followed by the Virginia (Merrimac), until the shells from the Rip-Raps passed over her. Tattnal then placed the Virginia at moorings near Sewell's Point."



U.S.S. Carondelet

“... During April the squadron was gradually increased by the addition of new vessels, including the new iron-clad Galena, and several fast steamers, the Arago, Vanderbilt, Illinois and Ericsson, as rams. When it was apparent that the Confederates would shortly be compelled to abandon Norfolk, a squadron, consisting of the Galena, the gun-boat Aroostook, and the double-ender Port Royal, was sent up the James River on the 8<sup>th</sup> of May, by direction of the President. . . .”

The Civil War An Illustrated History

Geoffrey C. Ward, Ric. Burns & Ken Burns  
Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., New York, 1990.  
Iron-clads Pp. 98-103, (Galena & Carondelet).

Editor note - Fear of iron-clad destruction, p. 12.

During the Civil War A. Lincoln ordered a new, higher capitol dome be built, to unify the North. It was made of tall structural steel girders, like a bridge & placed over the original round dome.

Battles and Leaders of the Civil War

Based upon “The Century War Series,” by Union & Confederate Officers.  
Ed. by Robert Underwood Johnson & Clarence Clough Buel,  
Reprint, 4 Vol. set, Castle, a division of Book Sales, Inc., Secaucus, New Jersey, [ c. U.S.A.]  
“The Navy in the Peninsular Campaign,” Soley, Vol. II, p. 143, (See previous pages.),  
& Merrimac & Monitor Picture: Vol. I, p. 708.



THE UNTOLD STORY OF THE 'GALENA'  
VERSUS CAPTAIN AIKEN - 2<sup>nd</sup> LIEUTENANT YARBROUGH & MEN

Moving up the James under orders of the President of the United States the U.S.S. Galena, who had arrived in Hampton Roads in April, encountered two active Confederate artillery batteries. On November 16, 1861, the Varina Artillery, Company D, (Henrico Mounted Rangers) had been one of two companies assigned to Winter Quarters at a site called Fort Huger, which was erected during July, 1861, near Stonehouse Wharf Landing at Hardy's Bluff (as found in the official report). This first company placement was called Rock Wharf by the Federals, and the second placement, was termed Hardin's Bluff by the Union.

At this time, one of these gun emplacements consisted of the Varina Artillery under Captain James H. Aiken, (formerly the 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant), 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant James E. Yarbrough, four sergeants, four corporals, two musicians (drummer & fife), twenty-nine privates and thirteen guns. (The area may be seen as Chaffin's Bluff on the map following). These two companies were "obstinate," but Captain Rodgers of the Galena lay abreast of their guns and held steady fire, "disconcerting their aim" while the Union's wooden convoy went by. Yarbrough and companions put up resistance, but she sailed on toward Drewrey's Bluff. (Ft. Darling)

Commander E. Farrond, C.S.N., was 200 feet above the river at the bluff. Across the river at this point was a heavy, obstructing chain and other impediments. Rodgers ran the Galena up-river to where "the width of the stream was no more than double the Galena's length," about 700 to 800 feet from the bluff, and made ready. The Confederates at the fort stated that "it was one of the most masterly pieces of seamanship of the whole war." The Iron-clad remained three hours and twenty minutes peppering Fort Darling with all the ammunition she had left. The Galena was struck twenty-eight times and perforated in eighteen places.

Flag-officer Goldsborough went personally to see McClellan, asking for aid by land. McClellan replied it would have to wait until he passed the Chickahominy. In the meantime, at five a.m. on May 11<sup>th</sup>, the Virginia was blown apart by Commander Tattnall and crew after running aground on a sand bar trying to sail the James.

On the 15<sup>th</sup> of May the Union gun boats, this time led by the Monitor, again attacked the defenders of Drewrey's Bluff (now flying the flag of the Virginia above the fort); while Flag-officer Goldsborough, on the 17<sup>th</sup>, returned personally in the U.S.S. Susquehanna, with the Wachusett, Dacotah, and Maratanza, to destroy those two "stubborn" Confederate batteries at Rock Wharf and Hardin's Bluff [Chaffin's Bluff] The Monitor, however, was unable to elevate her rotating guns enough to fire at Fort Darling. She, thus, dropped back and below Galena. The chain and other obstructions placed there could not be passed without taking the fort. Confederate defenses had proven adequate as the Iron-clads could pass no further upriver.

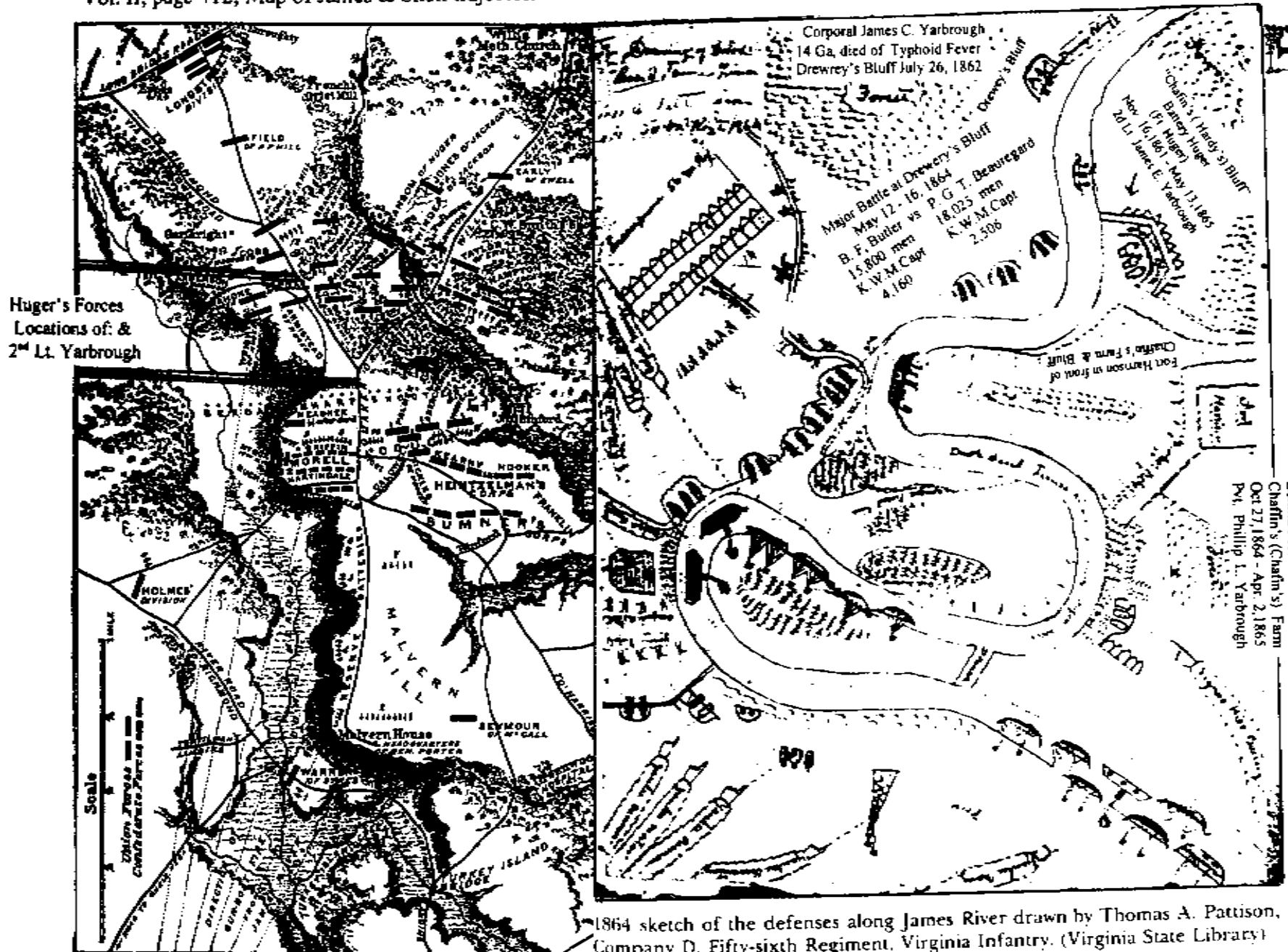
After hearing of the destruction of Virginia, on May 13<sup>th</sup> Captain Aiken, Lieutenant Yarbrough, and men abandoned their site, shortly before Goldsborough's final retaliative bombardment took place.

The Galena succumbed to Confederate batteries, July, 1862. The Monitor went back to Washington, then was towed to Cape Hatteras, North Carolina. She was lost at sea in a storm in that 'Graveyard of the Atlantic.' Her red lantern is said to have bobbed up and down one-hundred times before she sank, upside down, sixteen miles from the North Carolina coast in two hundred twenty-five feet of water.

Yarbrough, and companions, crossed to the Petersburg railroad, proceeded to Blackwater River, were transported to Richmond, fought at the Battle of Seven Pines, and were present at 'Malvern Hill, as reserves.

As the Union Army pushed to within seven miles of Richmond, the city archives were shipped to Columbia, South Carolina and soldiers were set to work on entrenchments. All locals were set to work with the army. [G. Ord, Ed. Note: The Monitor was found in 1973, and as of 2001 plans of salvage are being pursued.] Sources: Vol. II, Pp. 263-70, Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, Ibid. & Richmond Volunteers 1861-1865, Louis H. Manarin & Lee A. Wallace Jr., Richmond Civil War Centennial Committee, Westover Press, 1968.

Based upon "The Century War Series,"  
 Robert Underwood Johnson & Clarence Clough Buel,  
 Vol. II, page 412, Map of James & Shell trajectories



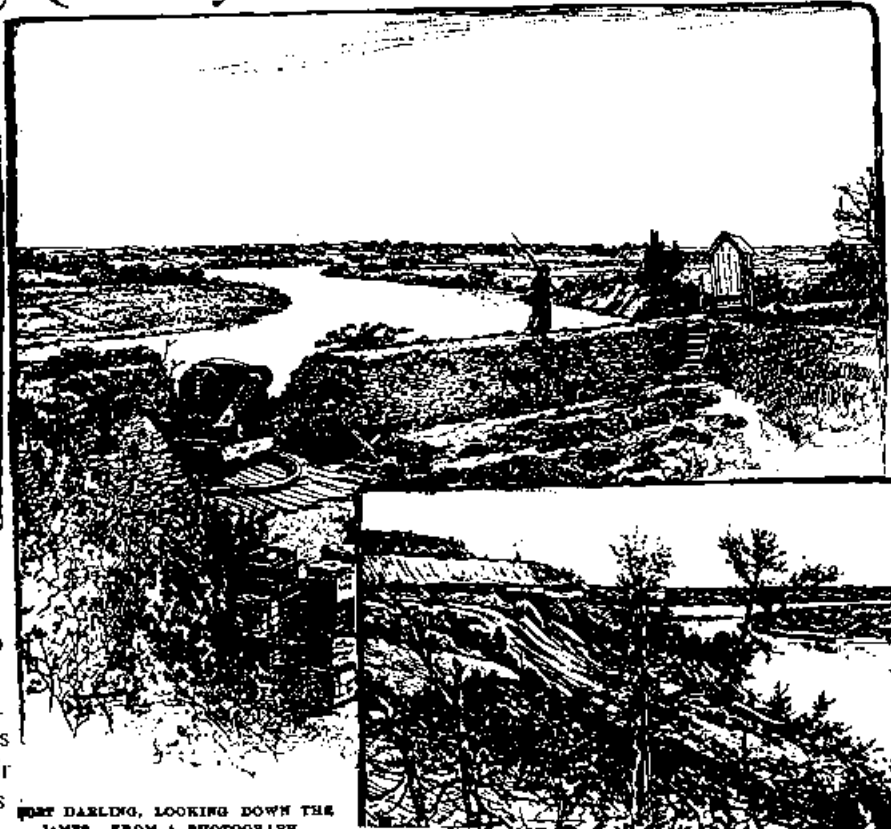
Yarbrough Family Quarterly Volume 10 No. 3 Page 16

1864 sketch of the defenses along James River drawn by Thomas A. Pattison, Company D, Fifty-sixth Regiment, Virginia Infantry. (Virginia State Library)

The History of Henrico County  
 Louis H. Manarin & Clifford Dowdy,  
 Charlottesville, U. Press of Va. 1984. p. 293.



SUNKEN STEAMBOATS AND OTHER OBSTRUCTIONS IN THE JAMES RIVER, NEAR FORT DARLING, ON DREWRY'S BLUFF. FROM A PHOTOGRAPH.



FORT DARLING, LOOKING DOWN THE JAMES. FROM A PHOTOGRAPH.



Notes: The Union had forty-two ships in service in March, 1861, and six hundred seventy-one by December 1864. The main function of the Union Navy was to blockade Southern ports and stop their commerce. Each port in the South had its own assigned Union blockade squadron.

Between 1861 and 1864 more than two hundred vessels saw service in the Confederate Navy. Southerners constantly ran the Union 'paper blockades,' as they called them, for there were many privately owned vessels in the South who were volunteered into service by their owners, who also doubled as part of the Confederate Navy, in order to test the Union's power. These ships were painted white, as this color made the ship so much harder to find at sea. Originally these privateers had great success, as usually five out of six vessels were able to pass the invisibility test and slip past the harbor into the open sea. However, as Union ships increased at all ports the rate of success among blockade-runners became much less.

The first iron-clad ships revolutionized sea warfare, and eventually changed all future navel operations of the world. The Confederacy destroyed the Virginia, their greatest achievement, on May 11, 1862, she was sent to the bottom by her own Captain, in order to keep her out of enemy hands. In July the Galena, whose iron-sides proved too thin to withstand to Confederate shelling, also went down. The Monitor, whose raft sides were too shallow to stop ocean gales from flooding decks and hatches, found her own watery grave at sea off Cape Hattaras, North Carolina.

At this time the Peninsula Campaign began to take the spotlight away from the naval battles. In April, 1862, McClellan, with his Army of the Potomac, left Washington with 100,000 men, but President Lincoln (at the last moment) had taken McDowell's Corps away from him to protect the city. Thus, after months of delay (while Yorktown was taken by seige and naval vessels were drawn from the blockade at Hampton Roads) McClellan advanced cautiously toward Richmond, with the fixed notion in his mind that he did not have enough men to do his job. During this time Stonewall Jackson created diversions in the Shenandoah, at Kernstown, Winchester, Cross Keys and Port Republic, causing McDowell's corps to leave Washington unprotected and chase him without any hope of bagging his army.

Outside of Richmond, McClellan fought the Confederates at Seven Pines (Fair Oaks) May 31 and June 1, part of the Seven Days Battles. General Joseph E. Johnson was severely wounded at Seven Pines and Robert E. Lee succeeded him as commander of the Army of Northern Virginia. McClellan then transferred his base from the much decimated York River to the James. After a bloody campaign Lincoln visited McClellan, July 9, 1862, at his new base at Harrison's Landing, and called off the campaign. The President then transferred the Army of the Potomac to General John Pope. Between August 19<sup>th</sup> and 30<sup>th</sup>, 1862, General Pope was outmaneuvered by the South.



### THE PENINSULA CAMPAIGN BEGINS

Written by Fitz John Porter, Major-General, U.S.A.

" . . . Under the direction of General McClellan certain measures for the protection of the right flank of the army in its advance upon Richmond were put in my hands, beginning simultaneously with the march of the army from the Pamunkey. Among these were the clearing of the enemy from the upper Peninsula as far as Hanover Court House or beyond, and, in case General McDowell's large forces, then at Fredericksburg, were not to join us, the destruction of railroad and other bridges over the South and Pamunkey rivers, in order to prevent the enemy in large force from getting into our rear from that direction, and in order, further, to cut the Virginia central Railroad, the one great line of the enemy's communications between Richmond and Northern Virginia. A portion of this duty had been accomplished along the Pamunkey as far as was deemed prudent by Colonel G.K. Warren's forces, posted at Old Church, when on the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, preparatory to an immediate advance upon Richmond, General McClellan directed me to complete the duty above specified so that the enemy in Northern Virginia, then occupying the attention of McDowell, Banks, and Fremont, could not be suddenly thrown upon our flank and rear . . . "

\* \* \* \* \*

The Union forces left camp at White House Landing on the Pamunkey, May 17<sup>th</sup> to 20<sup>th</sup>. The 6<sup>th</sup> Corps, under Franklin, advanced along the north bank of the Chickahominy, and on the 23<sup>rd</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> Davidson's brigade of Smith's division occupied Mechanicsville after a brief encounter with a Confederate column of Magruder's command, under General Paul J. Semmes. It was believed that the Confederates were encamped around Hanover Court House. Colonel Warren, taking the road along the Pamunkey, was to fall upon his flank and rear. A pelting rain, caused the armies to move through deep mud and water for fourteen miles. They came within two miles from Hanover Court House. Colonel C. A. Johnson's 25<sup>th</sup> New York Volunteers and Berdan's Sharp-shooters, protected by artillery, were sent forward. Cavalry and artillery were sent along Ashland road to guard the flank and destroy railroad and telegraph.

The succeeding day the Union army pushed forward to Ashland, destroying railroads and bridges as they went. Major Lawrence Williams, 6<sup>th</sup> U.S. Cavalry directed the operations. He also took arms, cannon, and some 730 prisoners. After the battle of Fair Oaks, during the month of June, 1862, the Army of the Potomac, under General McClellan, and the Army of Northern Virginia, under General Lee, confronted each other, east of Richmond. The two armies were of nearly equal strength.

It was apparent to both generals Richmond could only be taken by regular approach or by assault. An assault would require a superior force. The Union army, was already divided by the Chickahominy, thus cutting down their strength. This dilemma was known to the Confederates, as evidence by General J.E. B. Stuart's daring cavalry raid around the Union army on June 14<sup>th</sup>. The Union scouts, even at that time were attempting to penetrate the roads north of Richmond, and Lee was guarding against such an advancement.

### LEE'S ATTACK NORTH OF THE CHICKAHOMINY

And the Battle at King's School on Williamsburg Road

Written By Lieutenant-General D. H. Hill, C.S.A.

"While encamped, about noon on Monday, the 23<sup>rd</sup> of June, 1862, on the Williamsburg road, about a mile from the battle-field of Seven Pines, in command of a division of the Confederate army, I received an order from General Lee to report immediately at his quarters on the Mechanicsville road. On approaching the house which the general occupied, I saw an officer leaning over the yard-paling, dusty, travel-worn and apparently very tired. He raised himself up as I dismounted, and I recognized General Jackson, who till that moment I had supposed was confronting Banks and Fremont far down the Valley of Virginia. He said that he





had ridden fifty-two miles since 1 o'clock that morning, having taken relays of horses on the road. . . . It was characteristic of Jackson to select for his chief-of staff, not a military man, but a Presbyterian minister. Jackson's confidence was well bestowed, and he [had finally] found in the Rev. R. L. Dabney, D.D., a faithful, zealous, and efficient staff-officer. General Jackson, who [had] fought some of his most desperate battles on Sunday, [thus] would not start to Richmond [to see Lee] until Sunday had passed. He had the pass and impressment order from General Whiting that he might not be known on the road; he wore no insignia of rank, and as he would have been known in Richmond he did not go to that city. It was 3 p.m. on [Monday] the 23d when I saw him at General Lee's headquarters, [having started his ride after midnight on the Sabbath.]

Soon after, Generals Longstreet and A.P. Hill came in, and General Lee, closing the door, told us that he had determined to attack the Federal right wing, and had selected our four commands to execute the movement. . . . The main point in his mind seemed to be that the crossings of the Chickahominy should be uncovered by Jackson's advance down the left bank, so that the other three divisions might not suffer . . . .

'As you have the longest march to make, and are likely to meet opposition,' Longstreet said to Jackson, 'you had better fix the time for the attack to begin.' Jackson replied: 'Daylight of the 26th.' . . . "

\*\*\*\*\*

Ed. Note: Hill then states the twenty-fourth continued without incident, but that Wednesday, the 25<sup>th</sup>, there was a brisk fight about King's School-House on the Williamsburg road, between Hooker's division and parts of the divisions of Generals T. H. Holmes and Benjamin Huger. [Source below, p. 351.] Marching in the division of Major General Theophilus H. Holmes, and attached to him, in the summer of 1862, was his Second Brigade, under Brigadier-General Robert Ransom Jr. - including Colonel Robert C. Hill, leader of the 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Several Yarbrough men in Companies B, E, and K, of the 48<sup>th</sup> were there. They were Privates: Charles A. (18) later transferred from Culpeper bivouac to Lynchburg hospital, Dec. 1862; H. J. (49), discharged Feb 10, 1863 because of his age; John (23), killed Fredericksburg Dec 13, 1862; John T. Roll of Honor - Fredericksburg December 13, 1862, wagon master, wounded in previous battles, (age unlisted); J.L. (19), wounded Bristow, 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas, & Sharpsburg, Md., before Sept 1862 & Roll of Honor man; Robert A. (25), "died of pneumonia at Charlottesville, Nov. 14, 1862. Effects delivered to his brother, M.S. Y;" and Zachariah Yarbrough (28), who lived to see Appomatox. Also, on this march of gathering for 'general' engagement, June 26, 1862, were young Pleasant A. and seventeen year old Robert C. Yarbrough.

Pleasant A (age unlisted). "Died of wounds received at French's farm" (in June 1862). Effects sent to his father, Aaron Y., Oct. 11, 1862, were: "one gold ring and one pair boots." Robert C. (age 17) was "Killed in action 25 June 1862. (All effects delivered to his father Ezekial Y.)" These two young men died passing "French's Farm" and King's school-house, on Williamsburg Road "25 June" [Y,F,Q, Vol. 8 No. 4. Page 29-30]. They and their Yarbrough relatives were fired on by Hooker's forces in 'skirmishes' just prior to the planned general engagement.

The battles of "French's Farm" and date of "25 June," are both to be found in Collier's Encyclopedia 'Principal Battles and Engagements Of The Civil War,' Vol. 6, page 553. Collier's report also verifies the school house action by D. H. Hill above. Both engagements appear in the encyclopedia under "Oak Grove" with mini-battles: (The Orchards) (French's Field) & (King's School House), all dated June 25, 1862.

Thus, Pleasant was wounded in the skirmish, at the battle of "French's Farm," in "French's Field," and apparently died by the 26<sup>th</sup> (Note: His death is mis-typed as the 16<sup>th</sup> in transcription of war records). Robert C. was killed, on the 25th, probably in the skirmish at "King's School." These boys were two of 441 Confederates listed as "killed, wounded, missing, or captured" in the Seven Days' Battle campaign from May 25 to June 1, 1862.

Robert C., son of Ezekial, was under age (17) at the time of enlistment. (Under age boys often wrote '18' on paper and put it in their shoe when they enlisted, so if asked if they were 18 they could say 'yes' without lying.) It should also be noted, and commended as special, that these Yarbroughs always gathered each other's effects and sent them home to kin; for clothing, guns, sabers, and personal effects were always taken as 'spoils of war'. [Ord] Battles and Leaders of the Civil War Based upon the "Century War Series" edited by Robert Underwood Johnson & Clarence Clough Buel of the "The Century Magazine," printed 1887. Castle copyright, reprint, Secaucus, New Jersey, Vol II, p. 351, Robert's death-site. Command Chain, 48<sup>th</sup> p. 317, from Seven Days Battles May 25-June 1.



THE BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG  
Lieutenant-General James Longstreet, C.S.A.

"In the early fall of 1862, a distance of not more than thirty miles lay between the Army of the Potomac and the Army of Northern Virginia. A state of uncertainty had existed for several weeks succeeding the battle of Sharpsburg, but the movements that resulted in the battle of Fredericksburg began to take shape when on the 5<sup>th</sup> of November the order was issued removing General McClellan from command of the Federal forces. . . .

The Federal army was encamped around Warrenton, Virginia, and was soon divided into three grand divisions, whose commanders were Generals Sumner, Hooker, and Franklin.

Lee's army was on the opposite side of the Rappahannock River, divided into two corps, the First commanded by myself and the Second commanded by General T.J. (Stonewall) Jackson. At that time the Confederate army extended from Culpeper Court House (where the First corps was stationed) on its right across the Blue Ridge down the Valley of Virginia to Winchester. . . . About the 18<sup>th</sup> or 19<sup>th</sup> of November, we received information through our scouts that Sumner, with his grand division of more than thirty thousand men, was moving toward Fredericksburg. Evidently he intended to surpris us and cross the Rappahannock before we could offer resistance. On receipt of the information, two of my divisions were ordered down to meet him. We made a forced march and arrived on the hills around Fredericksburg about 3 o'clock on the afternoon of the 21<sup>st</sup>. . . .

Very soon after I reached Fredericksburg the remainder of my corps arrived from Culpeper Court House, and as soon as it was known that all the Army of the Potomac was in motion for the prospective scene of battle Jackson was drawn down from the Blue Ridge. . . .

On the Confederate side nearest the river was Taylor's Hill, and south of it the now famous Marye's Hill; next Telegraph Hill, the highest of the elevations (renamed Lee's Hill). . . .

The Confederates were stationed as follows: On Taylor's Hill next the river and forming my left, R. H. Anderson's division; on Marye's Hill, Ransom's and McLaws's divisions; on Telegraph Hill, Pickett's division; to the right and about Deep Run Creek, Hood's division, the latter stretching across Deep Run Bottom. . . .

Thus we stood at the eve of the great battle [December 13, 1862]. Along the Stafford Heights 147 guns were turned upon us, and on the level plain below, in the town and hidden on the opposite bank ready to cross, were assembled nearly 100,000 men eager to begin the combat. Secure on our hills, we grimly awaited the onslaught. The valley, the mountain-tops, everything was enveloped in the thickest fog, and the preparations for the fight were made as if under cover of night. . . . Suddenly, at 10 o'clock, as if the elements were taking a hand in the drama . . . the warmth of the sun brushed the mist away and revealed the mighty panorama in the valley below. . . . The flags of the Federals fluttered gayly, the polished arms shone brightly in the sunlight, and the beautiful uniforms of the buoyant troops gave to the scene the air of a holiday occasion rather than the spectacle of a great army about to be thrown into the tumult of battle. . . . But off in the distance was Jackson's ragged infantry, and beyond was Stuart's battered cavalry, with their soiled hats and yellow butternut suits, a striking contrast to the handsomely equipped troops . . . . As the mist rose, [we] saw the movement against their right, near Hamilton's Crossing. . . ."



RANSOM'S DIVISION AT FREDERICKSBURG  
By Brigadier-General Robert Ransom, C.S.A.

"My own permanent command was a small division of two brigades of infantry, - my own, containing the 24<sup>th</sup>, 25<sup>th</sup>, and 49<sup>th</sup> and Cooke's, the 15<sup>th</sup>, 27<sup>th</sup>, 46, and 48<sup>th</sup> regiments - all from North Carolina; and attached to my brigade was Branch's battery and to Cooke's brigade the battery of Cooper. . . . At the time the fog began to lift from the field, [December 13, 1862] I was with Generals Lee and Longstreet on what has since been known as Lee's Hill. Starting to join my command [on Marye's Hill] as the Federals began to emerge from the town, General Longstreet said to me: "Remember General, I place that salient in your keeping. Do what is needed; and call on Anderson if you want help."

I brought up Cooke before the first assault to the crest of the hill, and before that assault ended Cooke took the 27<sup>th</sup> and the 46<sup>th</sup> and part of the 15<sup>th</sup> North Carolina into the sunken road in front. The 48<sup>th</sup> North Carolina fought on top of the hill all day.

At the third assault I brought up the 25<sup>th</sup> North Carolina just in time to deliver a few deadly volleys, and then it 'took position shoulder to shoulder with Cobb's and Cooke's men in the road .

During this third attack General Cobb was mortally hit, and almost at the same instant, and within two paces of him, General Cooke was severely wounded and borne from the field. Colonel E. D. Hall, 46<sup>th</sup> North Carolina, assuming command of Cooke's brigade.

At this juncture I sent my adjutant-general, Captain Thomas Rowland, to the sunken road to learn the condition of affairs. 'His report was most gratifying, representing the troops in fine spirits and an abundance of ammunition. I had ordered Cobb's brigade supplied from my wagons. . . ."

Upon a letter from me (of the 17<sup>th</sup> of December, 1862) to General R. H. Chilton, assistant adjutant-general Army of Northern Virginia, wherein I protest against the ignoring of my command in some telegraphic dispatches to the War Department at Richmond relative to the battle of the 13<sup>th</sup>, General Longstreet indorses these words: "General Ransom's division was engaged throughout the battle and was quite as distinguished as any troops upon the field" . . . ."

I may be pardoned for remembering with pride that among the Confederate troops engaged on the whole battle-field of Fredericksburg, Va., December 13<sup>th</sup>, 1862, none were more honorably distinguished than the sons of North Carolina, and those of them who, with brother soldiers from other States, held the lines at Marye's Hill against almost ten times their number of as brave and determined foes as ever did battle, can well trust their fame to history when written from truthful official records.

[Note: For one wagon master under Cooke (apparently supplying the 27<sup>th</sup>, 46<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> with ammunition on the sunken road) see Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 Page 28, "John T. Yarbrough, Private Co. B 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted July 30, 1862 for 3 years at Davidson, N.C. (Elsewhere stated, Lexington.) A teamster and blacksmith. Roll of Honor Man. Cited for display of great courage at Battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862; (and, he had prior wounds, for he was noted as being in ) General Hospital Charlottesville, Nov. 1862."

Also for the 15<sup>th</sup> N.C. see Y.F.Q., Vol. 8 No. 4 Page 25 "North Carolinians & Relatives all." Twenty-two year old Colonel William Henry Yarbrough, enlisted in Company K of the 5<sup>th</sup> North Carolina, about March 1861, was Second Lieutenant by May 22, 1861, and became Major in the 15<sup>th</sup> North Carolina after May 22, 1861, (it later combined with the 32<sup>nd</sup> N. C.) and he was made Colonel in the 15<sup>th</sup> by May 3, 1862. The 15<sup>th</sup> was at Fredericksburg and later at Gettysburg. Colonel W. H. Yarbrough was with General Lee, and officers, at Appomattox Court House.]



A HOT DAY ON MARYE'S HEIGHTS  
First Lieutenant William Miller Owen, C.S.A.

“ . . . . The morning of the 12<sup>th</sup> was . . . foggy, and it was not until 2 p. m. that it cleared off and then we could see the Stafford Heights, across the river, densely packed with troops. At 3 p. m. a heavy column moved down toward one of the bridges near the gas-works, and we opened upon it making some splendid practice and apparently stirring them up prodigiously, for they soon sought cooler locations. While our guns were firing the enemy's long range batteries on the Stafford Heights opened upon us, as much as to say, “what are you about over there?” . . . .

At dawn the next morning, December 13<sup>th</sup>, in the fresh and nipping air, I stepped upon the gallery overlooking the heights back of the little old-fashioned town of Fredericksburg. Heavy fog and mist hid the whole plain between the heights and the Rappahannock, but under cover of that fog and within easy cannon-shot lay Burnside's army. Along the heights, to the right and left of where I was standing, extending a length of nearly five miles, lay Lee's army. The bugles and drum corps of the respective armies were now sounding reveille, and the troops were preparing for their early meal. All knew we should have a battle to-day and a great one, for the enemy had crossed the river in immense force, upon his pontoons during the night. On the Confederate side all was ready, and the shock was awaited with stubborn resolution. Last night we had spread our blankets upon the bare floor in the parlor of Marye's house [mansion], and now our breakfast was being prepared in its fire-place, and we were impatient to have it over. After hurriedly dispatching this light meal of bacon and corn-bread, the colonel, chief bugler, and I (the adjutant of the battalion) mounted our horses and rode out to inspect our lines. . . . and found everything ready for instant action. The ammunition chests had been taken off the limbers and placed upon the ground behind the traverses close to the guns. The horses and limbers had been sent to the rear out of danger.

At 12 o'clock the fog had cleared, and while we were sitting in Marye's yard smoking pipes, after a lunch of hard crackers, a courier came to Colonel Walton, bearing a dispatch from General Longstreet for General Cobb, but, for our information as well, to be read and then given to him. . . . Descending the hill into the sunken road, I made my way through the troops, to a little house where General Cobb had his headquarters, and handed him the dispatch. . . . looking over the stone-wall we saw our skirmishers falling back, firing as they came; at the same time the head of a Federal column was seen emerging from one of the streets of the town. They came on at the double-quick, with loud cries of “Hi! Hi! Hi!” which we could distinctly hear. Their arms were carried at “right shoulder shift,” and their colors were aslant the shoulders of the color-sergeants. They crossed the canal at the bridge, and getting behind the bank of the low ground to deploy, were almost concealed from our sight. It was 12:30 P.M., and it was evident that we were going to have it hot and heavy.

The enemy, having deployed, now showed himself above the crest of the ridge and advanced in columns of brigades, and at once our guns began their daily work with shell and solid shot. How beautifully they came on! Their bright bayonets glistening in the sunlight made the line look like a huge serpent of blue and steel. The very force of their onset leveled the broad fences bounding the small fields and gardens that interspersed the plain. We could see our shells bursting in their ranks, making great gaps; but on they came, as though they would go straight through and over us. Now we gave them canister, and that staggered them. A few more paces onward and the Georgians in the road below us rose up, and glancing an instant along their rifle barrels, let loose a storm of lead into the faces of the advance brigade. This was too much; the column hesitated, and then, turning, took refuge behind the bank. But another line appeared from behind the crest and advanced gallantly, and again we opened our guns upon them, and through the smoke we could discern the red breechs of the “Zouaves,” [Union French-Algerian dressed precision troops] and hammered away at them especially,



and this advance, like the preceding one, although passing the point reached by the first column, and doing and daring all that brave men could do, recoiled under our canister and the bullets of the infantry in the road, and fell back in great confusion. Spotting the fields in our front, we could detect little patches of blue – the dead and wounded of the Federal infantry who had fallen – facing the very muzzles of our guns. Cooke's brigade of Ransom's division was now placed in the sunken road with Cobb's men. At 2 p. m. other columns of the enemy left the crest and advanced to the attack; it appeared to us that there was no end of them. On they came in beautiful array and seemingly more 'determined to hold the plain than before; but our fire was murderous, and no troops on earth could stand the feu d'enfer we were giving them. In the foremost line we distinguished the green flag with the golden harp of old Ireland, and we knew it to be Meagher's Irish brigade [Irish immigrants]. The gunners of the two rifle pieces, Corporals Payne and Hardie, were directed to turn their guns against this column; but the gallant enemy pushed on beyond all former charges, and fought and left their dead within five and twenty paces of the sunken road. Our position on the hill was now a hot one, and three regiments of Ransom's brigade were ordered up to reinforce the infantry in the road. We watched them as they came marching in line of battle from the rear, where they had been lying in reserve. They passed through our works and rushed down the hill with loud yells, and then stood shoulder to shoulder with the Georgians. The 25<sup>th</sup> North Carolina regiment, crossing Miller's guns halted upon the crest of the hill, dressed its line, and fired a deadly volley at the enemy at close range, and then at the command "Forward!" dashed down the hill. It [the 25<sup>th</sup>] left dead men on Miller's redoubt [behind Mary's house], and he had to drag them away from the muzzles of his guns. At this time [below] General Cobb fell mortally wounded, and General Cooke was borne from the field, also wounded. Among other missiles a 3-inch rifle-ball came crashing through the works and fell at our feet. Kursheedt picked it up and said, "Boys, let's send this back to them again!" and into the gun it went, and was sped back into the dense ranks of the enemy. . . . [See Ransom's Brigade Pmts. George W. & Lewis H. Yarbrough, p. 24.]

The Sharp-shooters having got range of our [hill top] embrasures, we began to suffer. . . . We were now so short-handed that everyone was in the work, officers and men putting their shoulders to the wheels and running up the guns after each recoil. The frozen ground was given way and was all slush and mud. . . .

The little white-washed brick-house to the right of the redoubt we were in was so battered with bullets during the four hours and a half engagement that at the close it was transformed to a bright brick-dust red (in which, by the way, our wounded took refuge). An old cast-iron stove lay against the house, and as the bullets would strike it it would give forth the sound of "bing, bing" with different tones and variations. . . .

After withdrawing from the hill the command was placed in bivouac, and the men threw themselves upon the ground to take a much-needed rest. We had been under the hottest fire men ever experience for four hours and a half. . . . At 5:30 another attack was made by the enemy, but it was easily repulsed, and the battle of Fredericksburg was over, and Burnside was baffled and defeated.

#### THE LITTLE BRICK HOUSE A'TOP MARY'S HILL

[Ed. Note: See Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 Page 28, "John Y., Co. K 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. Infantry. Enlisted April 18, 1862. Born in Nottaway Co., N.C. Age 23 years. Killed in action at Fredericksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862." It is possible that John was killed instantly, but it is also possible that he was carried within the little brick house, and lingered for some time listening to the 'ping' of bullets before he passed away. Who aided him in his last moments? Was it one of his relatives? Who was with him as he died? All we know is the 48<sup>th</sup> fought on top of the hill the whole battle.]

Battles and Leaders of the Civil War Based upon the "century War Series" edited by Robert Underwood Johnson & Clarence Clough Buell of the "The Century Magazine," printed in 1887. Castle copyright, reprint, Secaucus, New Jersey, Vol. III, Pp. Battle: 70, 94-95, 97-99. Pp. Fredericksburg command chain: 146-147.



UNITS OF LEE'S FIRST ARMY AT BATTLE OF FREDERICKSBURG  
 Family in Battalions of North Carolina - Georgia - & Kershaw's South Carolinians  
 (All men were not necessarily in action or eligible for battle at this time)  
 (Battalions of Ala., Va., Miss., & Fla. - no research on as yet)

On Marye's Hill :

ANDERSON'S DIVISION

Wilcox's Brigade - 8 Ala., 9 Ala., 10 Ala., 11 Ala., 14 Ala.  
 Mahone's Brigade - 6 Va., 12 Va., 16 Va., 41 Va., 61 Va.  
 Featherstone's Brigade - 12 Miss., 16 Miss., 19 Miss., 48 Miss. (5 co's.)  
 Perry's Brigade - 2 Fla., 5 Fla., 8 Fla., .  
 Wright's Brigade - 2 Ga., 3 Ga., 22 Ga., 48 Ga.  
 (Y.F.Q. Vol. 9 No. 1 P. 12-13) Pvt. J. H. (John) Yarbrough 2 Ga.  
 (Y.F.W. Vol. 10 No. 3 P.27-32) Pvts. J.B., John O. & Joseph Yarbrough 3 Ga.  
Pvt. S. Yarbrough 22 Ga.  
Pvt. S.T. Yarbrough 22 Ga.  
Pvt. James B. Yarbrough 48 Ga.  
 Louisiana Artillery, & Norfolk Va. Artillery

MC-LAWS DIVISION

Kershaw's S.C. Brigade - 2 S.C., 3 S.C., 7 S.C., 8 S.C., 15 S.C.  
 (957.M2d 1976 S.L.C. Ut.) Pvts. J. & M. Yarbrough, 7 S.C.  
Pvts. I.T., T.J., & W.T. Yarbrough 15 S.C.  
 Barksdale's Brigade - 13 Miss., 17 Miss., 18 Miss., 21 Miss.  
 Cobbs Brigade - Cobb's Legion & Phillips Ga. Legion under Cobb  
- 16 Ga., 18 Ga., 24 Ga.  
Pvt. Saml. S. Yarbrough Cobb's Legion  
Pvt. S.S. Yarbrough Phillips Legion  
Pvts. J.D. & James M.(or N.) Yarbrough, 16 Ga.  
Pvts. L. H. & Wm. L. Yarbrough 18 Ga.  
 Semmes Brigade - 10 Ga., 50 Ga., 51 Ga., 53 Ga.  
 (Y.F.Q. Vol 9 & 10 Above) Pvts. C.C., G.H., Geo.H., John.J., Wm.T. Yarbrough, 10 Ga.  
Sgt. James David Yarbrough, 51 Ga.  
 James David Yarbrough made Lt. Dec. 18, 1863.  
 (2d Lt. John A. Yarbrough resigned Nov 18, 1862.)  
 Artillery: N.C. Battery, Ga. Battery, Va. Howitzers, Ga.  
 With a Battery of Troop Artillery

RANSOM'S DIVISION

Ransom's Brigade - 24 N.C., 25 N.C., 49 N.C.  
 (Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 Pp 25-30) Pvt. George W. Yarbrough 25 N.C.  
Pvt. Lewis H. Yarbrough 25 N.C.



Cooke's Brigade  
(Y.F.Q. Vol 8 No. 4 Pp. 25-30)

- 15 N.C., 27 N.C., 46 N.C. 48 N.C.
- Pvt. James Yarbrough 15 N.C.
- Pvt. James B. Yarbrough 15 N.C.
- Col. Wm. H. Yarbrough 15 N.C.
- Pvt. W. G. Yarbrough 27 N.C.
- Pvt. Chas. Yarbrough 48 N.C. in hosp. dur. Dec. 1862
- Pvt. H.J. Yarbrough 48 N.C.
- Pvt. John Yarbrough 48 N.C. K. Dec. 13<sup>th</sup> (age 23)
- Pvt. J.L. Yarbrough 48 N.C. Roll of Honor Sept. 1862
- Pvt. John T. Yarbrough 48 N.C. Roll of Honor Dec. 13, 1862
- Pvt. Pleasant A. Yarbrough 48 N.C. K. at French's Field
- Pvt. Robert A. Yarbrough 48 N.C. D. Nov 14, 1862
- Pvt. Robert C. Yarbrough 48 N.C. K. King's Schoolhouse
- Pvt. Zachariah Yarbrough 48 N.C.

Artillery - one Virginia Battery

On Telegraph Hill:

- PICKETT'S DIVISION - His men - 8 Va., 18 Va., 19 Va., 28 Va., 56 Va.
- Armistead's Brigade - 9 Va., 14 Va., 38 Va., 53 Va., 57 Va.
  - Kemper's Brigade - 1 Va., 3 Va., 7 Va., 11 Va., 24 Va.
  - Jenkins's Brigade - 1 S.C., 2 S.C., 5 S.C., 6 S.C. + Hampton's Legion & Palmetto S.C. sharpshooters
  - Corse's Brigade - 15 Va., 17 Va., 30 Va., 32 Va.
- Artillery: Dearing's Va. Battery, Fauquier's Va. Battery, & Richmond - Fayette Artillery.

On Deep Run Creek & Bottom:

HOOD'S DISIVION

- Law's Brigade - 4 Ala., 44 Ala., 6 N.C., 54 N.C., 57 N.C.
  - Robertson's Brigade - 3 Ala., 1 Tex., 4 Tex., 5 Tex.
  - Anderson's Brigade - 7 Ga., 8 Ga., 9 Ga., 11 Ga.
- (Y.F.Q. Vol. 9 No. 1 Pp 12-13) Pvt. J. M. Yarbrough, 7 Ga.; Pvt. W. C. Yarbrough 7 Ga.(2 men?)  
Pvt. Wm.Columbus Yarbrough 7 Ga., Joel Stephen Yarbrough 8 Ga.  
Captain George N. Yarbrough, Co. H, 8 Ga.  
Wm. M. Yarbrough 7 Ga. Artillery
- Toomb's Brigade - 3 Ga., 15 Ga., 17 Ga., 20 Ga.
- (Y.F.Q. Vol 10 Pp. 27-32) Pvt. J. B. Yarbrough 3 Ga.  
Pvt. John O. Yarbrough 3 Ga.  
Pvt. John Baptist Yarbrough 15 Ga.  
Pvt. J. J. Yarbrough, later captured Gettysburg July 2, 1863  
15 Ga.; & Pvt. R.C. Yarbrough, wounded Gettysburg July 2,  
1863, 20 Ga.
- (Vols. 8, 9, & 10.)  
V.10 N.3=This issue



On Outskirts of City:

LEE'S SECOND ARMY CORPS UNDER THOMAS J. "STONEWALL" JACKSON

- A. P. HILLS DIVISION: - 3 Ala., 5 Ala., 6 Ala., 13 Ala., 30 Ala.  
 Dole's Brigade - 4 Ga., 44 Ga., 1 N.C., 3 N.C.  
 (Ref. This page, Ibid.) Pvt. Benjamin Yarbrough 4 Ga.  
Pvt. James Yarbrough 4 Ga.  
 Colquitt's Brigade - 13 Ala., 6 Ga., 23 Ga., 27 Ga., 28 Ga.  
 Iverson's Brigade - 5 N.C., 12 N.C., 20 N.C., 23 N.C.  
 Grimes Brigade - 2 N.C., 14 N.C., 30 N.C.,  
 LIGHTS DIVISION (u. Hill) - 40 Va., 47 Va., 55 Va., 22 Va.  
 Griggs' Brigade - 1 S.C., 12 S.C., 13 S.C., 14 S.C.  
 Thomas's Brigade - 14 Ga., 35 Ga., 45 Ga., 49 Ga.  
Pvt. Henry Yarbrough, Died in Richmond Hospital, dead: Apr 27,  
1862, also S. H. Yarbrough Died in Richmond Hospital Apr. 22,  
1864. Ga. 14  
Pvt. G. W. Yarbrough 35 Ga.  
 Lane's Brigade - 7 N.C., 18 N.C., 28 N.C., 33 N.C., 37 N.C.  
 Archer's Brigade - 5 Ala., 19 Ga.  
Benjamin Yarbrough Prisoner of War captured outside city of  
Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862 19 Ga.  
 Pender's Brigade - 13 N.C., 16 N.C., 22 N.C. 34 N.C., 38 N.C.  
Pvt. David Yarbrough & Henry Yarbrough 13 N.C.
- EWELL'S DIVISION  
 Trumble's Brigade - 15 Ala. 12 Ala., 21 Ga., 21 Ga., 21 N.C., 1 N.C.  
 Early's Brigade - 13 Va., 25 Va., 31 Va., 44 Va., 49 Va., 52 Va.  
 Hays Brigade - 5 La., 6 La., 7 La., 8 La., 9 La.,
- JACKSON'S DIVISION  
 Jones's Brigade - 21 Va., 42 Va., 48 Va., 1 Va.  
 Warren's Brigade - 47 Ala., 48 Ala., 10 Va., 23 Va.  
 Pentleton's Brigade - 47 Ala., 48 Ala., 10 Va., 23 Va.,  
Reserve Artillery - One Brigade
- CAVALRY - J. E. B. Stuart - 1 N.C., 1 S.C., 2 S.C. + Cavalry of Cobb's Ga. Legion  
 Fitzhugh Lee Brigade - 1 Va., 2 Va., 3 Va., 4 Va., 5 Va.  
 Stuart's Third Brigade - 2 N.C., 9 Va., 10 Va., 13 Va., 15 Va.  
 (Other 2 N.C. - Pvt. Atlas Yarbrough 2 N.C. Infantry - Hosp. 10 Jan 1863.  
Pvt. David Yarbrough 2 N.C. Infantry  
Pvt. John C. Yarbrough 2 N.C. Artillery.

Confederate Statistics Fredericksburg in Collier's Encyclopedia (Union Stat.'s more complete)  
 Total Conf. killed 608, wounded 4,116, captured 653 = 5,377. Conf. Men in Battle 78, 513.





## INDEX

Roster of Confederate Soldiers of Georgia 1861-1865  
Georgia Volunteer Infantry - Army of Northern VirginiaCompany C 52<sup>nd</sup> Regiment, Lumpkin Co., "Georgia Infantry"

Yarbrough, Alpheus D. - Private Mch. 4, 1862. Captured at Vicksburg, Mississippi July 4, 1863. Paroled there July 16, 1863. Exchanged October 8, 1863. Surrendered at Greensboro, N.C. Apr. 16, 1865. (Born in Union City, Ga. Feb. 1841. Died in Catoosa County, Ga. Feb. 1913.). Vol. 5, p. 474.

Company H 19<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Paulding Co. Ga., "Tennessee Cotton Guards"

Yarbrough, Benjamin - Private June 25, 1861. Elected Jr. 2d Lieutenant Dec. 3, 1862. Captured at Fredericksburg, Va. Dec. 13, 1862. Paroled for exchange Dec. 14, 1862. Unofficial records show he was killed at Ocean Pond, Fla. Feb. 20, 1864., Vol. 2, p. 751.

Roster of Field, Staff and Band 64<sup>th</sup> Regiment, "Georgia Infantry"

Yarbrough, Cyrus H. - Private Jan. 29, 1862. Mustered out May 1862. Enlisted as a private in Co. A, 64<sup>th</sup> Regt. Ga. Inf. Feb. 16. Received at Washington, D.C. as Confederate deserter, Feb. 15, 1865. Took oath of allegiance to U.S. Govt. at City Point, Va., Feb. 12, 1865 and transportation furnished to Columbus, Ohio. Vol. 6, p. 500.

Company H 44<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Pike Co., "Georgia Infantry"

Yarbrough, Ed. A. - Private Mch 4, 1862. Died May 4, 1862. Vol. 4, p. 818.

Company D 59<sup>th</sup>, Hancock & Wash. Co., "Bullard Guards"

Yarbrough, Franklin - Private July 1, 1862. Surrendered at Appomattox, Apr. 9, 1865, Co. D. 59<sup>th</sup> Infantry, Anderson's Brigade, Hoods Division, Longstreet's Corps. Vol. 6, p. 45.

Company B 21<sup>st</sup> Regiment: Floyd Co., "Floyd Sharpshooters"

Yarbrough, George N. - 2d Sergeant June 24, 1861. Elected Captain of Co. H. 8<sup>th</sup> Regt. Ga. Inf. Dec. 20, 1861. Killed at Gettysburg, Pa. July 2, 1863. Vol. 2, p. 851

Company H 8<sup>th</sup> Regiment Floyd Co., "Floyd Infantry"

Yarbrough, George N. - Appointed 2d Sergeant of Co. B, 21<sup>st</sup> Regt. Ga. Inf. June 24, 1861. Elected Captain of Co. H, 8<sup>th</sup> Regt. Ga. Inf. Dec. 20 1861. Killed at Gettysburg, Pa. July 2, 1863. Vol. 1, p. 972, Col. 2, 850.

Company G 55<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Georgia Infantry, Army of Tennessee

Yarbrough, G. W. - Private May 5, 1862. Died at Atlanta, Ga. July 15, 1862. Buried there in Oakland Cemetery. Vol. 5, p. 804, p. 193.

Roster of Field & Staff 35<sup>th</sup> Regiment - Phillips' Ga. Legion

Yarbrough, George W. - Chaplain Nov. 16, 1861. Resigned, ill health, Sept. 23, 1862.  
(Not found in Phillips' Ga. Legion.) Vol. 3, p. 844.

Company C 63<sup>rd</sup> Regiment, Miscellaneous Companies, "Georgia Infantry"  
Yarbrough, H. ( or Yarborough ) - Private Nov. 27, 1862. absent without leave Dec. 3,  
1862. Vol. 6, p. 414.

Company H 16<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Gwinnett Co., "Flint Hill Greys"  
Yarbrough, H. C. - Private Feb. 13, 1864. Deserted at Greenville, Tenn. Mar. 23, 1864.  
Vol. 2, p. 546

Company K 34<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Carroll & Heard Co's., Army of Tennessee  
Yarbrough, Henry Private Mch. 2, 1863. Died of disease at Vicksburg, Miss. July 13,  
1863. , Vol. 3, p. 843.

Company E 14<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Forsythe Co., "Lester Volunteers"  
Yarbrough, Henry W. - Private Feb. 1, 1862. Died in Richmond, Va. hospital Apr. 27,  
1864. Vol. 2, p. 373.

Yarbrough, I. - Private July 8, 1861. Died in 1862, Vol 2, p. 319.

Company K 15<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Hancock Co., "Hancock Confederate Guards"  
Yarbrough, J. J. - Private July 15, 1861. Captured at Gettysburg, Pa. July 2, 1863. Took  
oath of allegiance to U.S. Govt. at Point Lookout, Md, released Jan. 26, 1864., Vol. 2, p. 480.

Company G 7<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Heard Co., "Franklin Volunteers"  
Yarbrough J. M.. - Private May 31, 1861. Captured and paroled at Warrenton, Va. Sept.  
29, 1862. Wounded at Fort Harrison, Virginia Sept. 30, 1864, and sent to hospital. Absent,  
wounded, Feb. 28, 1865. No later record. Vol. 1, p. 890.

Company G 20<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Muscogee Co., "Volunteer Infantry"  
Yarbrough, James - Private July 15, 1861. Appears last on roll for Apr. 30, 1862.  
Vol. 2, p. 817.

Company C 63<sup>rd</sup> Regiment, Miscellaneous Companies, "Georgia Infantry"  
Yarbrough, James - Private Nov. 22, 1862. Vol. 6, p. 414.

Company G 3<sup>rd</sup> Regiment, Richmond Co., "Confederate Light Guards"  
Yarbrough, James B. - Private Sept. 19, 1862. Wounded and permanently disabled at



Petersburg, Va. June 23, 1864. On wounded furlough July 1 - Oct. 21, 1864. Absent Feb. 28, 1865. Vol. 1, p. 505-6.

Company I 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Macon Co., "Macon Co. Volunteers"

Yarbrough, James C. Corporal Apr 29, 1861 - Died typhoid fever Drewry's Bluff, Va. July 26, 1862. Vol. 1, p. 624.

Company H 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment, Pike Co., "Dixie Volunteers"

Yarbrough, James David - Enlisted as a private in Co. D 10<sup>th</sup> Regt. Ga. State troops Feb. 24, 1862. Mustered out May 1862. Enlisted as a private in Co. H, 53<sup>rd</sup> Regt. Ga. Inf. May 5, 1862. Appointed 1<sup>st</sup> Sergeant. Elected Jr. 2d Lieutenant Dec. 18, 1863; Captain. Captured at Sailor's Creek, Va. Apr. 6, 1865. Released at Johnston's Island, O. June 20, 1865. (Born in Pike County, Ga. Jan. 24, 1828. Died at Williamson, Ga. Nov. 13, 1923. Vol. 5, p. 604.

Company B 48<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Warren Co., "Warren Infantry"

Yarbrough James F. - Private May 1862. Captured at Greencastle, Pa. July 5, 1863. Forwarded from Fort Delaware, Del, to Point Lookout, Md. Oct. 22, 1863, where he was paroled and transferred to Aiken's Landing, Va. for exchange Sept. 18, 1864. Received at Varina, Va., for exchange Sept. 22, 1864. Roll for Oct. 1864, shows him "Home on furlough given at Camp Lee, Va. Paroled by enemy Oct. 1, 1864." No later record. Vol. 5, p. 122.

Company H 16<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Gwinett Co., "Flint Hill Greys"

Yarbrough, James N. (or James M.) - Private Sept. 11, 1861. Roll dated Feb. 1, 1865, last on file, shows him absent without leave. No later record. Vol. 2, p. 546.

Company F 8<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Fulton Co., "Atlanta Greys"

Yarbrough, Joel Stephen - Private May 22, 1861. Roll for Oct. 31, 1864, last on file, shows him absent, detailed by Medical and Examining Board Dec. 1, 1863. No later Record.

This company left Atlanta, Ga., May 21, 1861. Proceeded to Richmond, Va. by order of Secretary of War: arrived there on the 24<sup>th</sup> and reported to Gen. Lee for duty, May 25, 1861. No rolls of this company on file in War Department, Washington, D.C., from July 1, 1861, to Mar. 1, 1863. Vol. 1, p. 962.

Company H 19<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Paulding Co., "Tennessee Cotton Guards"

Yarbrough, John - Private June 25, 1861. Discharged, disability, at Richmond, Va. Sept. 25, 1862. Reenlisted, Captured as a Confederate deserter Dec. 7, 1864. Received by Provost Marshal General, Washington, D.C., where he took oath of allegiance to U.S. Govt. and was furnished transportation to Philadelphia, Pa. Dec. 10, 1864. Vol. 2, p. 751.

Company E 51<sup>st</sup> Regiment, "Pochitla Guards"

Yarbrough, John A. - Jr. 2d Lt., May 5, 1862. Resigned Nov 18, 1862. Vol. 5, p. 408.



Company E 51<sup>st</sup> Regiment - Baker & Calhoun Co., "Pochitla Guards"  
Yarbrough, John A. (or Yarborough) - Private Mch 4, 1862., Vol. 5. 408.

Company L 25<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Calhoun Co., Army of Tennessee  
Yarbrough, John A. - Private Sept. 2, 1861. apptd. 4<sup>th</sup> Sergeant Feb. 1, 1862. Captured at Marietta, Ga. June 19, 1864. Died of chronic diarrhoea [sic] at Camp Morten, Indiana Feb. 25, 1865. Vol 3, 183. Vol. 5, p. 596

Company H 16<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Gwinett Co., "Flint Hill Greys"  
Yarbrough, John D. - Private Apr. 27, 1864. Wounded. date and place not given. Captured at Sailor's Creek, Va. Apr. 6, 1865. Released at Lincoln, U.S.A. General Hospital at Washington, D.C. June 12, 1865. Vol. 2. p. 546.

Yarbrough, John T. Vol 5: 783

Company E 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Dougherty Co., "Alabama Guards"  
Yarbrough, John W. - Private Aug. 31, 1863. Deserted July 1864. Captured near Jonesboro, Ga. Sept. 1, 1864. Exchanged. Rough & Ready, Ga. Sept. 19-22, 1864. No later record. Vol. 1, p. 597.

Company C 3d Regiment & Company I, 56 Regiment  
Yarbrough, Joseph - Private Co. C, 3 Ga. out Apr. 13, 1862. + 3<sup>rd</sup> Corporal Co. I, 56 Ga. surrendered Greensboro, Apr. 26, 1865. Vol. 5, p. 900.

Company A 21<sup>st</sup> Regiment Campbell Co., "Cambellton Home Guards"  
Yarbrough, Joshua T. - Private Feb. 28, 1864. Captured at Frederick City, Md. July 9, 1864. Paroled at Elmira, N. Y. and sent to James River, Va. for exchange Feb. 20, 1865. Captured at Petersburg, Va. Apr. 2, 1865. Released at Point Lookout, Md. June 22, 1865. Vol. 2. p. 850.

Company D 10<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Richmond Co., Ga., "Independent Blues"  
Yarbrough, Labenay - Private June 3, 1861. Deserted Richmond, June 1861., Vol 2. p 30.

Company D 2d Battalion, Spaulding Co., "Spaulding Greys"  
Yarbrough, Marcus F - Private May 28, 1861. Died of Variola General Hospital #2, December 2, 1862. or Marcus L. December 2, 1862. Vol. 6, p. 818.

Company H 20<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Telfair Co., "Telfair Volunteers"  
Yarbrough, R. C. - Private May 23, 1861. Wounded at Gettysburg, Pa. July 2, 1863; Chickamauga, Ga. Sept. 20, 1863. Appointed 3d Sergeant in 1864; 2d Sergeant; 1<sup>st</sup> Sergeant. Surrendered, Appomattox, Va. Apr. 9, 1865. Vol. 2, p. 832.



Company C. 27<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Crawford Co., "Jackson Guards," Army of Tennessee  
Yarbrough, Richard - Private, Apr. 7, 1864. Surrendered Greensboro, N.C. Apr. 26,  
1865. Was in the Jackson Guards of Crawford Co. Ga. Vol. 5, p. 306.

Company E 14<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Forsythe Co., "Lester Volunteers"  
Yarbrough, S. H. - Private. Admitted to Jackson Hospital, Richmond, Va., Apr. 14,  
1864, where he died, typhoid fever, Apr. 22, 1864. Buried there in Hollywood Cemetery. Vol. 2,  
p. 373.

Company H 22d Regiment, Warren Co., "Georgia Volunteers"  
Yarbrough, Samuel T. - Private Jan 5, 1862. Captured at High Bridge Va. Apr. 6, 1865.  
Released (Lookout Point) Md. June 5, 1865. Vol. 2, p. 993.

Company K 42d Regiment, Fulton Co., "Calhoun Guards"  
Yarbrough, Silas J. - Private Mar. 4, 1862. Captured at Jonesboro, Ga. Aug. 31, 1864,  
Vol. 4, p. 614.

Company F. 21<sup>st</sup> Regiment, Troup Co., "Benn Hill Volunteers"  
Yarbrough, Thomas J. - Private Feb. 15, 1862. Died of measles in General Hospital #2 at  
Lynchburg, Va. May 9, 1862. Buried there in Confederate Cemetery. No 6, 4<sup>th</sup> Line, Log 168.  
Vol. 2, p. 902.

Company K, 17<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Stewart & Webster Co., "Webster Confederate Guards"  
Yarbrough, W. D. - Private Aug. 15, 1861. Discharged, disability, Aug. 26, 1864, Vol.  
2, p. 614.

Company B 48<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Warren Co., "Warren Infantry"  
Yarbrough, Wiley M. - Private Mar. 4, 1862. Wounded in leg, necessitating amputation,  
at Crater near Petersburg, Va. June 30, 1864. At home on wounded furlough Aug. 25, 1864, to  
close of war. (Born in Ga. Aug. 11, 1842.) Vol. 5, p. 122

Company F 21<sup>st</sup> Regiment, Troup Co., "Benn Hill Volunteers"  
Yarbrough, William Private July 9, 1861. Killed near Bethesda Church, Va. June 3, 1864.  
Vol. 2, p. 902.

Company K 57<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Wilkenson Co., "Oconee Greys"  
Yarbrough, William B. - Private May 3, 1862. Captured at Kennesaw Mountain, Ga. June  
19, 1864. Paroled at Camp Morton, Ind. Forwarded to Point Lookout, Md. for exchange.  
Exchanged at Boulware & Cox's Wharves, James River, Va. Mar. 23, 1865. Vol. 5, P. 1022.

Company G 30<sup>th</sup> Regiment, Campbell Co., "Campbell Grays"  
Yarbrough, William G. - Private May 8, 1862. Captured in Campbell County, Ga. Aug  
29, 1864. Received at Camp Douglas, Ill. Nov. 1, 1864, and transferred Mar. 26, 1865; remarks,  
"Enlisted in Co. F, 6<sup>th</sup> Rctg. U.S. Vols." Vol. 3, p. 550.



INDEX

RICHMOND VOLUNTEERS 1861-1865

Official Publication of the Richmond Civil War Centennial Committee

Varina Artillery

"About June 1, 1861 the Varina Troop (Henrico Mounted Rangers) was reorganized as an artillery company under Captain John P. Harrison. The company was assigned to a battalion of volunteers under Major John P. Wilson, stationed at Fort Powhatan, on the south side of the James River, about twenty miles east of Petersburg. In late July 1861 the battalion moved further down the river to Hardy's Bluff, on Burwell's Bay.

By the end of October 1861, Lieutenant Colonel Fletcher H. Archer had been detached from the 3<sup>rd</sup> Regiment Virginia Volunteers and placed in command of Wilson's Battalion. Archer's Battalion Virginia Volunteers, known also as the 5<sup>th</sup> Battalion Virginia Infantry, was comprised of six companies, of which the Varina Artillery was designated as Company D.

Captain Harrison died of typhoid fever on October 17, 1861 and on October 24, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant James H. Akin was elected captain to succeed him. At the end of October the company had — besides Captain Akin — one second lieutenant, [James E. Yarbrough] four sergeants, four corporals, two musicians (drummer and fifer), and twenty-nine privates, present for duty. The company was armed with flintlock muskets and their uniforms consisted of gray caps, jackets and pants.

On November 16, 1861 the battalion moved into winter quarters. The Varina Artillery was one of the two companies assigned to the battery, called Fort Huger, which was erected during July near Stonehouse Wharf Landing at Hardy's Bluff. The battery was reported in March 1862 as consisting of thirteen guns — one 10-inch rifled Columbiad, four 9-inch Dahlgrens, two 8-inch Columbiads, and six "hot-shot" 32-pounders mounted on naval carriages.

Captain Akin's company manned the guns at Fort Huger on May 8, 1862 in an engagement with Federal gunboats, and on May 13 evacuated the fort. The company marched, with the battalion, thirty miles to Zuni on the Norfolk & Petersburg Railroad, and on the 14<sup>th</sup> marched seven miles to Broad Water Bridge on the Blackwater River, where they encamped for several days. From there the battalion marched to Ivor, on the Petersburg railroad, and remained there until May 24 when they proceeded by rail to Petersburg. On May 28 the battalion moved by rail to Richmond and on June 1, with Huger's Division, was engaged at Seven Pines, where the Varina Artillery had one killed and one wounded. After Seven Pines the company occupied a position on the lines near the York River Railroad, at this time the company was commanded by Lieutenant C.W. Everett. Captain Akin, because of ill health, tendered his resignation which was accepted on July 16, 1862. Between April and June 1862, the flintlocks of the company had been replaced by percussion muskets.

The 5<sup>th</sup> Battalion, attached to Armistead's Brigade, occupied rifle pits in the woods between the railroad and the Williamsburg Road; and on June 25 the battalion was engaged in repelling the enemy's attack on the brigade front. On June 29 Armistead moved down the Charles City Road; and on June 25, the battalion was engaged in repelling the enemy's attack on the brigade front. On July 29 Armistead moved down the Charles City Road and at about 10:00 a.m. July 1, the battalion, under Captain William E. Alley, was assigned a position in line with the brigade at Malvern Hill, remaining there throughout the battle. Although the battalion was not actively engaged, they were exposed to considerable artillery fire. Casualties, however, were light, amounting to only one killed and five wounded.

Presumably, the 5<sup>th</sup> Battalion was with Armistead's Brigade, Anderson's Division, Longstreet's Corps, throughout August 1862 and participated in the campaign against General Pope. On September 6, 1862 the battalion was ordered to be disbanded and all men between the ages of eighteen and thirty-five were enrolled



and transferred to the 53<sup>rd</sup> Regiment Virginia Infantry, Armistead's Brigade." 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant James E. Yarbrough is named with these men.

#### 4<sup>th</sup> Company Richmond Howitzers

"In June 1861 Private Napoleon B. Binford of Captain John Thompson Brown's Company of Artillery (and Company, Richmond Howitzer Battalion) was commissioned a captain by Governor Letcher and authorized to raise a company of artillery, which was to be designated the 4<sup>th</sup> Company, Richmond Howitzer Battalion. On June 27, 1861 Captain Binford advertised in the Richmond Dispatch that he needed twenty-two men to complete the company. By July 5 he had forty-five men and officers on the roll, and on July 18 the company was enrolled in the artillery service and stationed at Camp Lee, just west of the city, where it was hoped the company could be completed. However, on August 29, 1861, the company was disbanded by order of Governor Letcher, because it was under strength with still only forty-five men on the muster roll."

Among the officers and men listed is 1<sup>st</sup> Sergt. C.B. Yarbrough.

#### Metropolitan Guard

"The Metropolitan Guard, under Captain Joseph Barlow, was organized in Richmond, apparently during February and March 1862. On March 17, 1862 this company of heavy artillery was mustered into Confederate States service at Richmond, for the duration of the war, with four officers and 88 enlisted men. Soon after being mustered in, the company was sent to Jamestown Island, where it was assigned as Company A 10<sup>th</sup> Battalion Virginia Heavy Artillery, commanded by Major William Allen.

The battalion evacuated Jamestown Island on May 4, 1862, and was transported up the James River to Richmond, where they arrived on May 6. Evacuation orders were so sudden that only six 32-pounders and three 9 inch Dahlgrens were removed from the island. When the battalion arrived in Richmond, it was sent to Camp Winder. On the next day, it was ordered to occupy the defensive works around the city. Company A was assigned to Battery 2, Marion Hill, on the Osborne Turnpike; Company B was assigned to Battery 4 on the eastern edge of the city; and Companies C and E were stationed at Battery 3 on the Williamsburg Road. Company D was placed in Battery 10 at Camp Lee; by July, however, it was at Battery 2. The companies were shifted about from time to time, but generally remained east of the city in that portion of the defenses known as the "First Division Inner Line." On August 19, 1862 Major Allen resigned and Major James O. Hensley was appointed to command the battalion.

Aside from the routine duties in the defenses, the battalion was often called upon to furnish large details for guard duty in Richmond. This service restricted battalion training, and seems to have had a bad effect on the morale of the troops.

The long period of inactivity along the defenses was broken in May 1864 when the fighting between the armies in the field moved closer to Richmond. On May 17 Company A engaged Federal cavalry on the Mechanicsville Turnpike, and on June 21 the company was ordered out on the Williamsburg Road to where Chaffin's Bluff lines crossed just beyond the Mill Road. On June 23 they moved to White Oak Swamp, and then back to near Fort Gilmer. On June 24 they returned to Richmond and on July 23 moved out with the battalion to the Chaffin's Bluff lines on the Williamsburg Road. When the Federal II Army Corps crossed the James River at Deep Bottom on July 27, the battalion moved to positions on the "Fourth Line" near Varina, but returned to the Inner Line on the next day.

On September 29 Federal cavalry appeared in Roper's field on the Darbytown Road. All of the guns



which could reach them opened up, and the federals turned northward, passing a mile in front of the Williamsburg Road batteries, from which a few shots were fired. The battalion was next engaged on October 1, when Federal artillery fired on the hattalion's positions, but a few rounds from the batteries on the Darbytown Road forced the federals to retire.

The battalion was ordered to Chaffin's farm, in front of Fort Harrison, on October 27. They apparently remained here until the evacuation of Richmond on April 2, 1865. Of the 52 enlisted men present for duty in Company A in February 1865, only 13 remained to be paroled at Appomattox Court House on April 9, 1865."

Listed among the men of the Metropolitan Guard is Phillip L. Yarbrough, Pvt.

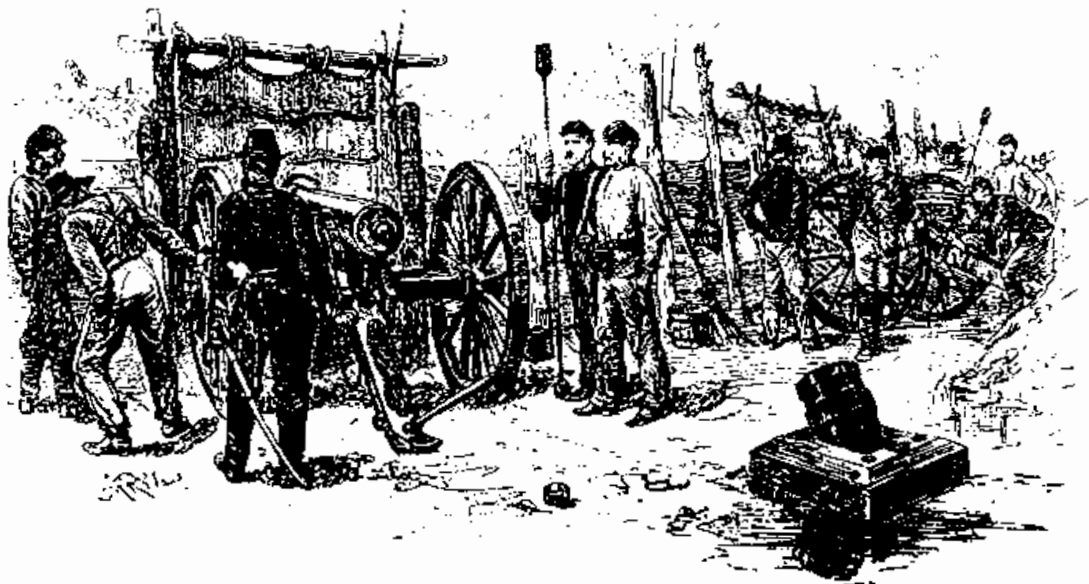
#### Southern Guard - Company G

"The Southern Guard was organized about January 1860 with Jackson F. Childrey as captain. Mustered into State service in May 1861 for one year, the company left Richmond on May 24 in Colonel August's 3<sup>rd</sup> Regiment Virginia Volunteers. The 3<sup>rd</sup> Regiment was redesignated the 15 Regiment Virginia Infantry on June 1, and the Southern Guard became company G of the regiment.

Captain Childrey resigned on September 11, 1861, and 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant John D. Warren was promoted to captain. When the company re-organized for the war on April 25, 1862, Charles H. Clarke was elected captain and Captain Warren was dropped from the rolls. Upon the promotion of captain Clark to major of the regiment, 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant Josiah M. Gunn succeeded to command of the company. Captain Gunn commanded for the balance of the war.

Among the men was Thomas J. Yarbrough, Pvt.

Richmond Volunteers 1861-1865, Louis H. Manarin & Lee A. Wallace Jr., Official publication #26 Richmond Civil War Centennial Committee, Westover Press, Ricmond, c. 1968, Pp. 28,29, 69-71, 222-224, 291-293. F.H.L., S.L.C. 975.5453142m.







LEN YARBOROUGH, Treasurer

Dear Gayle:

Enclosed is a condensed copy of this past year's Treasurers Report, which can be used for inclusion in the Quarterly.

You might also consider using the article on Mason O. Yarbrough, which is quite a story. Mason was the brother and uncle of the following respective members:

Lottie Jane Mon  
1721 North Oregon Cir.  
Tampa, FL 33612-5015

Jimmie T. Yarbrough  
3169 Bush Dr.  
Franklin, TN 37064

Jimmie told the story of his uncle during the banquet at this year's conference in Nashville. The story has also been relayed several times recently on both the local and national news networks. This "St. Louis Post Dispatch" article was submitted by Research Committee member Arlene Weidinger.

Included also is an article sent in by member:

Georgette J. Beatty  
691 Lakeshore Dr.  
Eddyville, KY 42038-7632

Eddyville is in Lyon county.

<b>Beginning Balance</b>	
<b>September 1, 1999</b>	
Bank	\$8,529.68
Cash	\$5.43
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$8,535.11</b>
Income	+\$3,695.00
Less Expense	-\$3,166.99
<b>Balance August 31, 2000</b>	<b>\$9,063.12</b>
Bank	\$9,037.92
Cash	\$25.20
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$9,063.12</b>



# Missouri Marine killed in WWII raid is brought home to Sikeston for burial

Remains were recovered last year on an island in the Central Pacific

BY HARRY LEVINS  
Post-Dispatch Senior Writer

A Marine who perished in one of the earliest clashes of World War II is finally coming home to Missouri for burial.

He is Cpl. Mason O. Yarbrough of Sikeston. He was killed on what was then called Makin Island in the Central Pacific on Aug. 17, 1942. Because of the International Date Line, that same day in Sikeston was Aug. 16

— Yarbrough's 21st birthday.



Yarbrough  
One of Carlson's Raiders

His remains (and those of 18 other Marines) were recovered late last year and flown to Hawaii. There, workers at an Army pathological lab worked for a year to identify them.

Last month, the government notified Yarbrough's family in Sikeston that the Missourian was indeed among the 18.

A nephew, Leroy Holmes of Oran, Mo., flew to Hawaii to escort his uncle's remains back home. They were scheduled to arrive early this morning at Lambert Field.

The funeral will be at 2 p.m. Friday at Sikeston's First United Methodist Church, 1307 North Main Street. Burial will follow at Sikeston Memorial Park Cemetery, alongside his parents, James and Florence Yarbrough. They died within months of each other, in 1977 and 1978.

At Friday's burial, military honors will be rendered by a detachment of 13 active-duty Marines assigned to the 3rd Battalion, 24th Marines, a reserve unit headquartered at Lambert Field.

Yarbrough was 19 when he joined the Marines in the summer of 1941, six months before the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.

In 1942, he ended up in Carlson's Raiders, a commando force. Early that August, the Marines landed on Guadalcanal in the Solomon Islands, in the first American offensive. To distract the Japanese, the high command dispatched 221 Marines from Carlson's Raiders in two submarines for a hit-and-run attack on Makin, 1,000 miles to the northeast, in the Gilbert Islands.

The raid fell upon bad luck in the form of foul weather, a bigger-than-expected Japanese garrison and the loss of surprise in the early moments.

Japanese attacks killed 18 Marines, with 12 more turning up missing in the scramble to get away. Not until November 1943 would Americans return to retake the island.

In 1948, after the war, a U.S. search team returned to look for

remains but could find none. A veterans group called the Marine Raiders Association refused to let the matter drop. Its members pressed again and again for another search. Their efforts paid off last year on the island, now named Butaritari.

The government plans to bury most of the 19 Marines at Arlington National Cemetery next Aug. 17, the 59th anniversary of the raid. Yarbrough's family felt honored — but also felt that their Marine had to come home.

Before Yarbrough's mother died in March 1978, her four surviving children made a promise. "They promised that if my uncle's body was found, they'd bring him home," said Shirley Catherine Anderson of Sikeston.

Anderson's mother is the family's firstborn, Marie Holmes of Oran, which is 15 miles north of Sikeston. Holmes will be at Friday's funeral with her sisters and her brother — Lottie Mon of Tampa, Fla., Rose Collins of Kansas City and Ted Yarbrough of Sikeston.

In a telephone interview Monday, Anderson said the recovery of the remains "is cutting open an old wound. But it's also wonderful, because he's coming home. It's closure."

To reach Harry Levins:  
E-mail: hlevins@post-dispatch.com  
Phone: 314-340-8144



## Historical society received Certificate of Commendation



*The Lyon County Historical Society received the Certificate of Commendation at the 2000 Awards Banquet held in New Orleans on September 22. Presenting the award is Sandra S. Clark, President, AASLH and Terry Davis, Executive Director and CEO, AASLH. Accepting the award for the society are Georgette and Julian Beatty of Eddyville. The banquet was part of the three day annual meeting of the American Association of State and Local History and was co-hosted by the Louisiana Association of Museums. This national award was given for the work done by volunteers in maintaining Rose Hill and for programs in 1999 that culminated in Eddyville's Bicentennial Celebration.*



Yours very truly,

Len Yarbrough



QUERY FORM

Mail to: Karen Mazock, Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

INSTRUCTIONS. Use a separate form for each ancestor query and fill in all known information. Use a ? for speculative or unknown information, placing questionable information in ( ). Approximate dates are shown with ca (ca 1823). Maiden names should be placed in ( ) and nicknames in quotation marks. Show dates in day, month, year order, writing out the year (30 Jan 1823).

YOUR NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
Street City State Zip

Seeking info on \_\_\_\_\_, born \_\_\_\_\_  
(Subject's Name) Day Mon Year

\_\_\_\_\_ : died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
County State Day Mon Year County State

married \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
Spouse's [maiden] Name Day Mon Year County State

Subject's children:

Name	born	died	married to	Date
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Subject's Father: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Name) Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_, m. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Mother: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
Maiden Name Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Siblings: \_\_\_\_\_

Additional Information on subject (places of residence; additional marriages; military records, etc.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_



MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION

Yarbrough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH NQHA, INC.

Mail to: LEN YARBROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: \_\_\_\_\_

b. \_\_\_\_\_, d. \_\_\_\_\_

m. \_\_\_\_\_

Membership  \$15.00 Library  \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_

\*\*\*\*\*

1. What are your suggestions for the Yarbrough Family quarterly?
2. What is your area of interest (Research; current family news, meetings, computer research, etc.)?
3. Do you have an interest in serving as a director, officer or committee chairman/member of the corporation? If so, in what capacity?
4. How can the Association be of help to you?

The YNGHA year runs from September 1st through August 31st of each year. First time members are retroactive to September of the year in which they join and will receive all issues of Yarbrough Family Quarter published to date for that year.



The Yarbrough Family Quarterly  
Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarborough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarborough (1941-1985) Founding Editor

BULK RATE  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Permit 7190  
Salt Lake City, Utah

Change Service Requested

Kent & Kimra Goble  
8348 West 3100 South  
Magna, Ut. 84044

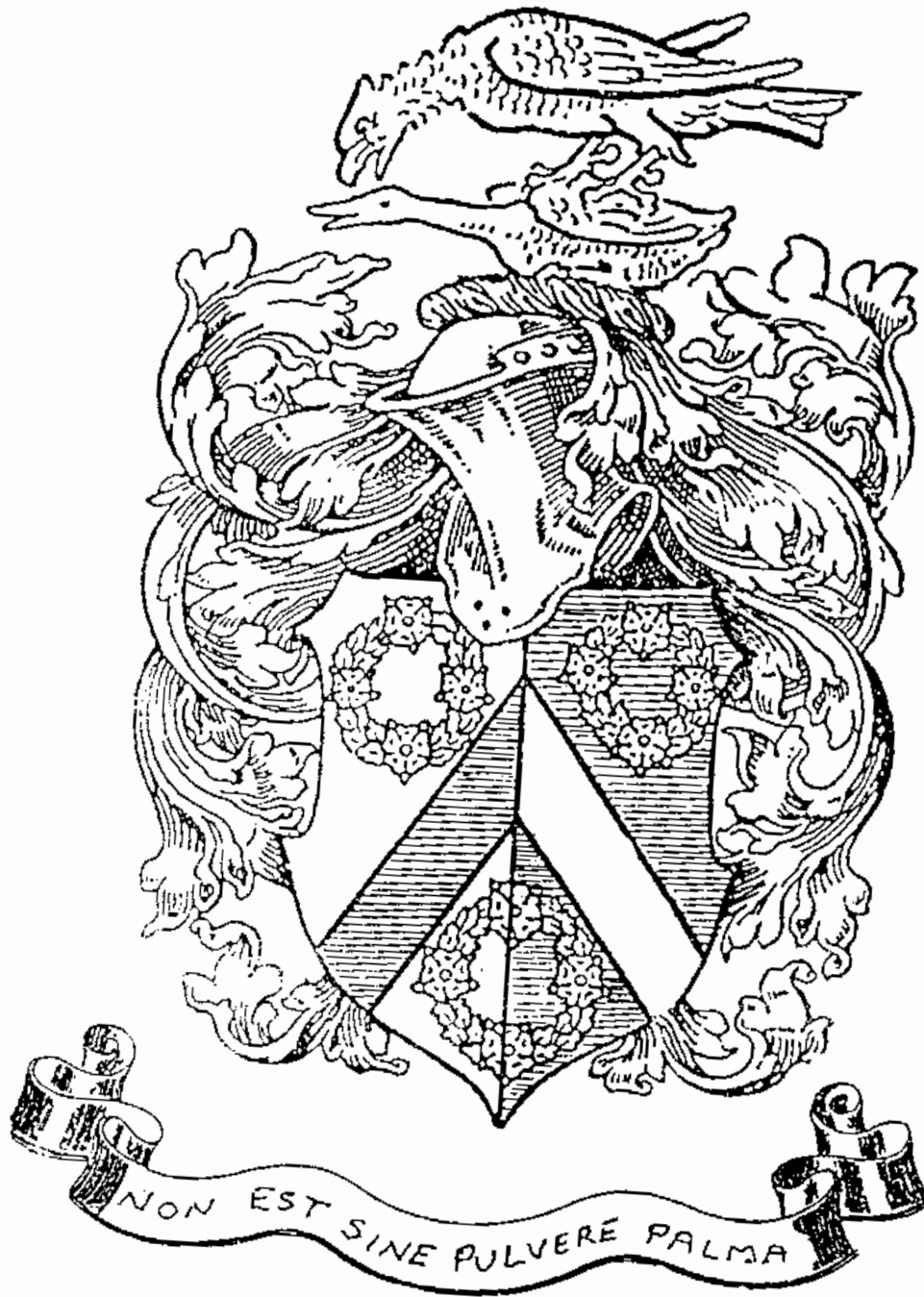
TO:

INDEX

Officers/Directors .....	2
President's Corner .....	3
Robert Yerburch and Tattershall Castle, Peter Yerburch. ....	4-5
Captain Yerburch Visits Tattershall, Peter Yerburch .....	6-9
James E. Yarbrough of the Henrico Rangers & The Navy in the Peninsular Campaign ....	10-14
The Untold Story of the Galena vs. James E. Yarbrough & the Henrico Rangers, G.Ord	15-17
The Peninsula Campaign Begins On Land .....	18-19
The Battle of Fredericksburg .....	20-26
Roster of Confederate Soldiers of Georgia 1861-1865 (A state compiled index) .....	27-31
Richmond Volunteer 1861-1865 (Richmond Civil War Centennial Committee) .....	33-34
Treasurer's Annual Report, and articles from Arlene & Georgette, from Len Yarbrough ..	35-37
Query Page from Karen Mazock .....	38
Membership page from Len Yarbrough .....	39

# THE YARBROUGH FAMILY QUARTERLY

*Published by the  
Yarbrough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.  
Continuation of the Yarbrough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarbrough (1941-1985) Founding Editor*



WAR ISSUE SUMMER 2001  
(Continued)



Yarbrough Family Quarterly

Volume 10 No. 4 Page 1



**OFFICERS OF THE YEAR 2001**

Barbara Blanton  
Edwin T. Yarbrough  
Len Yarborough  
Karen Mazock  
James A. Yarbrough  
Gregory V. Yarbrough  
Ann Y. Bush

Shelbyville, TN  
Hartsville, SC  
St. Louis, MO  
Fenton MO  
Tucker, GA  
Chesterfield, VA  
Athens, Al.

President  
Vice President  
Treasurer  
Assistant Treasurer  
Assistant Treasurer  
Secretary  
Assistant Secretary

**DIRECTORS**

Len Yarborough (01)  
5034 Ivondale Lane  
St. Louis, MO 63129  
yarboroughl@prodigy.net  
(314) 892-3220

Barbara Y Blanton (02)  
114 Fairway View Dr.  
Shelbyville, TN 37160-6780  
BARBARABLANTON@aol.com  
(913) 684-6761

Edna Yarbrough (03)  
127 Stratmore Drive  
Shreveport, LA 71115-3101  
(318) 797-2700

Edwin T. Yarborough (01)  
1033 New Market Road  
Hartsville, SC 29550  
(843) 332-6922

Loeta Venable (02)  
2716 SW 115<sup>th</sup> St.  
Oklahoma City, OK 73170  
(405) 691-5293  
Tomloeta@swbell.net

Orman Yarbrough (03)  
700 S. Sunny Avenue  
73170 Route 2, Box 4  
Rule, TX 79547  
(940) 997-2311

James A. Yarbrough (01)  
3652 Bishop Drive  
Tucker, GA 30084-7107  
(770) 938-1507  
jynybro@quixnet.net

Robert C. Yarbrough (02)  
4158 Suzanne Lane  
Duluth, GA 30096  
(770) 476-2890  
bobyarbrough@mindspring.com

William Kent Goble (03)  
8348 W. 3100 S.  
Magna, UT 84044  
(801) 250-2923

Wm. "Billy" Guy Yarbrough (01)  
Box 93  
Decaturville, TN 38329  
(901) 852-4421

Lecil Brown (02)  
P.O. Box 721  
Bethany, OK 73008  
(405) 495-2699  
lbrown2@mmicable.com

Phillip Yarbrough (03)  
2023 Leichester Lane  
Memphis, TN 38134  
(901) 377-9020  
pyarbo@midsouth.rr.com

**PUBLISHING**

Ken\* & Kimra Goble

8881 Dallas Road  
1000 E. Maple St.  
P.O. Box 100  
P.O. Box 100  
P.O. Box 100  
P.O. Box 100  
P.O. Box 100  
P.O. Box 100  
P.O. Box 100

**RESEARCH**

Jeanette B. Goble  
229 Pine Street  
Cincinnati, OH 45219  
jeanette@earthlink.net

**ARTICLES**

Ken Goble  
2221 W. 10th St.  
Cincinnati, OH 45219  
kgoble@earthlink.net

Yarbrough Family Quarterly  
Volume 10 No. 4 Page 2

© 2001 Yarbrough Family  
Quarterly





YARBROUGH NATIONAL GENEALOGICAL AND HISTORICAL CONFERENCE

The Yarborough National Genealogical and Historical Conference will be held in Nashville, Tennessee at the Radisson Hotel on Friday, October 19, 2001 and Saturday October 20, 2001. The cost of the rooms is \$79.00 plus tax (tax is \$10.47 for a total of \$89.47). I reserved ten rooms for Thursday, October 18, thirty rooms for Friday, October 19, thirty rooms for Saturday, October 20, and ten rooms for Sunday, October 21, 2001. The room block will be held until September 18, 2001. Any rooms not reserved by Individual Call-in will be released for general sale and reservations will be accepted on a space available basis at that dates rack rate.

Please make your reservations by calling the *RADISSON HOTEL OPRYLAND 615-889-0800*. The address of the Radisson is 2401 Music Valley Drive, Nashville, TN 37214. The hotel web site is [www.radisson.com](http://www.radisson.com).

The auction last year was super so we plan to have a live auction again this year. Please bring an item to be auctioned off and join in the fun!

Several of our members took advantage of tours of the Nashville area and I hope that more of us will be able to go on tours this year. Opry Mills Shopping Center, almost next door to the Radisson had over 14 million visitors last year. This is a fun place just to walk through, even if you do not plan to buy anything, however, shoppers spent over \$300 million last year!

Just next door to Opry Mills is the Grand Ole Opry House. Their website is [www.Opry.com](http://www.Opry.com)

Also, OpryLand Hotel is quite a tourist attraction with 2,884 rooms and in the Delta area you can view over 30,000 beautiful plants and 650 tons of glass covering the Delta. The Country Music Hall of Fame, New Library and the Frist Arts Center opened the summer of 2001. For more info on the Country Music Hall of Fame try [www.countrymusichalloffame.com](http://www.countrymusichalloffame.com). The cost of the Frist Center is \$6.50 per adult and children under 18 are free. You also might also want to take in a play at the Tennessee Performing Arts Center and you can get more information from their web site at [www.tnrep.org](http://www.tnrep.org) or [www.tpac.org](http://www.tpac.org). Tours of the Ryman Theatre are free. This was the home of the Grand Ole Opry from 1943-1974. Also, Tours of the Tennessee State Capitol are free and just next door is a wonderful library. Perhaps you will want to take a few minutes to do family research.

The registration fee and the banquet cost will remain the same. Registration per person is \$15.00 and the cost of the banquet is \$25.00 per person. Barbara

Please complete the registration form and return to me as soon as possible.

-----  
NAME

ADDRESS

PHONE NUMBER

E-MAIL

NUMBER ATTENDING BANQUET @ 25.00 PER PERSON

REGISTRATION FEE @ \$15.00 PER PERSON

PLEASE RETURN TO: BARBARA BLANTON, 114 FAIRWAY VIEW DRIVE, SHELBYVILLE, TN 37160. ALSO YOU CAN E-MAIL ME AT [BARBARABLANTON@aol.com](mailto:BARBARABLANTON@aol.com)



## THE CONFEDERATE LEFT AT FREDERICKSBURG

Major-General Lafayette McLaws, C.S.A.

With The Mississippi &amp; Georgia Yarbroughs

(Cont. Y.F.Q. Vol. 10 No. 3)

Anderson's Division, and a portion of McLaws Division, as stated in the previous quarterly, were located on Marye's Hill. In Anderson's Division, Featherstone's Brigade, were the 12<sup>th</sup>, 16<sup>th</sup>, 19<sup>th</sup>, 48<sup>th</sup> Mississippi and in McLaws Division, Barksdale's Brigade, are to be found the 13, 17, 18, 28<sup>th</sup> Mississippi. The men in these brigades constitute all of the "listed" Mississippi units at Fredericksburg. [Y. F. Q. Vol. 10 No. 3, Pp. 24-26]

On the 25<sup>th</sup> of November, 1862, my division marched into Fredericksburg, and shortly after, by direction of General Longstreet, I occupied the city with one of my brigades and picketed the river with strong detachments from the dam at Falmouth to a quarter of a mile below Deep Run Creek, the enemy's pickets being just across the river, within a stone's-throw of mine. Detachments were immediately set at work digging rifle-pits close to the edge of the bank, so close that our men, when in them, could command the river and the shores on each side. The cellars of the houses near the river were made available for the use of riflemen, and zigzags were constructed to enable the men to get in and out of the rifle-pits under cover. All this was done at night, and so secretly and quietly that I do not believe the enemy had any conception of the minute and careful preparations that had been made to defeat any attempt to cross the river in my front. No provision was made for the use of artillery, as the enemy had an enormous array of their batteries on the heights above the town, and could have demolished ours in five minutes.

Two or three evenings previous to the Federal attempt to cross, I was with General Barksdale,



[13, 17, 18, 21 Mississippi] and we were attracted by one or more of the enemy's bands playing at their end of the railroad bridge. A number of their officers and a crowd of their men were about the band cheering their national airs, the "Star Spangled Banner," "Hail Columbia," and others once so dear to us all. It seemed as they expected some response from us, but none was given until, finally, they struck up "Dixie," and then both sides cheered with much laughter. Surmising that this serenade meant mischief, I closely inspected our bank of the river, and at night caused additional rifle-pits to be constructed to guard more securely the approaches to the bridge.

Early in the night of the 10<sup>th</sup> General Barksdale reported that his pickets had heard noises, as if the enemy were hauling pontoon-boats to the brink of the river; a dense fog had prevented a clear view. About 2 A.M., of the 11<sup>th</sup> General Barksdale notified me that the movements on the other side indicated that the enemy were preparing to lay down the pontoon-bridges. I told him to let the bridge building go on until the enemy were committed to it, and the construction parties were within easy range. At 4:30 he reported that the bridge was being rapidly constructed and was nearly half done and he was about to open fire. I then ordered the signal to be given by firing two guns of J.P.W. Read's battery, posted on the highest point along my front, on the edge of the hills alongside the main road running to the city.

Previous notice had been sent to General Lee and corps headquarters that the bridge was being constructed. With the sound of the cannon was mingled the rattle of the rifles of the Mississippi men, who opened a concentrated fire from the rifle-pits and swept the bridge, now crowded with the construction parties. Nine distinct and desperate attempts were made to complete the bridge, but every one was attended with such heavy loss from our fire that the efforts were abandoned until about 10 A.M., when suddenly the tremendous array of the Federal artillery opened fire from the heights above the city.

It is impossible fitly to describe the effects of this iron hail hurled against the small band of defenders and into the devoted city. The roar of the cannon, the bursting shells, the falling of walls and chimneys, and the flying bricks and other material dislodged from the houses by the iron balls and shells added to the fire of the infantry from both sides and the smoke from the guns and from the burning houses, made a scene of indescribable confusion, enough to appal the stoutest hearts! Under cover of this bombardment the Federals renewed their efforts to construct the bridge, and the little band of Mississippians in the rifle-pits under Lieutenant-Colonel John C. Fiser, 17<sup>th</sup> Mississippi, composed of his own regiment, 10 sharpshooters from the 13<sup>th</sup> Mississippi, and 3 companies from the 18<sup>th</sup> Mississippi (Lieutenant-Colonel Luse), held their posts, and successfully repelled every attempt. The Enemy had been committed to that point, by having used half their pontoons.

About 4:30 P.M. the enemy began crossing in boats, and the concentrated fire from all arms, directed against Barksdale's men in the rifle-pits, became so severe that it was impossible for them to use their rifles with effect. . . .

Early on the night of the 11<sup>th</sup> General Thomas R.R. Cobb was directed to relieve the brigade of General Barksdale, and accordingly three Georgia regiments and the Phillips Legion of Cobb's brigade [see prev issue p. 24] took position in the sunken road at foot of Marye's Hill, on the lower side of which there was a sunken road at the foot of Marye's Hill, on the lower side of which there was a stone-wall something over four feet high, most of which was protected by the earth thrown



from the road, and was invisible from the front. Barksdale's brigade retired to their originally assigned position as my rear line of defense, in Bernard's woods, where they constructed abatis and rifle pits during the 12<sup>th</sup>. . . .

The enemy on the 11<sup>th</sup> brought grape and canister against Colonel Luse, who was not fortified, not having rifle-pits even, and his regiment was withdrawn to the river road. The 16<sup>th</sup> Georgia, Colonel Bryan, and the 15<sup>th</sup> South Carolina, Colonel De Saussure, which had been ordered to the assistance of Colonel Luse, retired with his column. Early on the 11<sup>th</sup> a battalion of the 8<sup>th</sup> Florida, under Captain Lang, numbering 150 men, had been posted to the left of Colonel Fiser's command, above Fredericksburg, and while under Captain Lang did good service. . . .

I think the defense of the river-crossing in front of Fredericksburg was a notable and wonderful feat of arms, challenging comparison with anything that happened during the war.

On the 12<sup>th</sup> close and heavy skirmishing was kept up between my advanced parties and the enemy, and whole division were employed in fortifying their positions and preparing for the coming assaults. . . .

A heavy fog hung over the valley, concealing the town from our view, and until late in the day the banks below were not visible. . . . As the fog lifted higher an immense column of infantry could be seen halted on the other side of the river, along the road leading from the bills beyond to the pontoon-bridges in front of the town, and extended back for miles, as it looked to us, and still we could not see the end. In Jackson's front the enemy had advanced, and their forming lines were plainly visible, while in Longstreet's front we could see no body of troops on the Fredericksburg side of the river. The indications were that Jackson was to receive the first blow, and Longstreet came to me and said he was going over to the first flank. I called his attention to the immense column of troops opposite us, on the other side of the river, with its head at the pontoon-bridges, crossing to Fredericksburg in our immediate front, and told him that in my judgement the most desperate assault was to be made on his front, and it would be developed close to us, without our knowing that it was forming, nor would we know when it commenced to move against us; that the assault would be sudden and we should be ready to meet it. . . . Longstreet agreed with me and remained. . . .

My line of defense was a broken one, running from the left along the sunken road near the foot of Marye's Hill, where General Cobb's brigade (less the 16<sup>th</sup> Georgia) was stationed. During the 12<sup>th</sup> the defenses of this line had been extended beyond the bill by an embankment thrown up to protect the right from Sharp-shooters, as also to resist assaults that might be made . . . and then the line was retired a hundred or more yards to the foot of the hills in the rear, along which was extended Kershaw's brigade of South Carolina troops, and General Barksdale's Mississippians from left to right, the brigade of General Semmes being held in reserve. The Washington Artillery, under Colonel Walton, were in position on the crest of Marye's Hill over the heads of Cobb's men. And two brigades under General Ransom [Ransom] were held here in reserve. . . . The enemy from their position could not see the sunken road, near the foot of Maryes Hill, nor do I think they were aware, until it was made known to them by our fire, that there was an infantry force anywhere except on top of the hill, as Ransom's troops could be seen there, in reserve, and the men in the sunken road were visible at a short distance only. . . .

Soon after 11 A.M. the enemy approached the left of my line by the Telegraph road. . . but



the fire from our artillery, and especially the infantry fire from Cobb's brigade, so thinned their ranks that the line retreated without advancing, leaving their guidons planted. . . . This continued until . . . General Cobb reported to me that he was short of ammunition. I sent his own very intelligent and brave courier, little Johnny Clark, from Augusta, Georgia to bring up his ordnance supplies, and directed General Kershaw to reinforce General Cobb with two of his South Carolina regiments, and I also sent the 16<sup>th</sup> Georgia, which had been detached, to report [back] to General Cobb. A few minutes after these order had been given, I received a note from General Cobb, informing me that General R. H. Anderson, whose division was posted on the left and rear of Cobb's had just told him that if the attack was turned on him he would retire his troops to the hills in their rear. . . .

The last charge was made after sundown - in fact, it was already dark in the valley. A Federal officer who was in that assault [later] told me that the first discharges at them was a volley, and the bullets went over their heads and that his command was ordered to lie down, and did lie down for a full half-hour and then retired, leaving a large number of killed and wounded. The firing ceased as darkness increased, and about 7 P. M. the pickets of the opposing forces were posted within a short distance of each other, my pickets reporting noises as of movements of large bodies of troops in the city.

Thus ended the battle. The enemy remained in possession of the city until the night of the 15<sup>th</sup>, and then retired across the Rappahannock, resuming their former positions, and Kershaw's brigade of my division re-occupied the city. . . .

There was a ravine in my front, distant between 200 or 300 yards, where large masses of the enemy were constantly deployed, and they controlled the slope of Marye's Hill, so that it would have been a hazardous feat, even for a dog, to have attempted to run down it; and yet a Georgia boy named Crumley, an orderly of General Kershaw's, finding that the general had no use for his horse in the sunken road, or thinking that it was no place for a fine animal, deliberately rode him up that slope without injury either to the horse or to himself, - and going back to his camp, returned with an inferior horse, rode down the slope unscathed, and joined his chief, who, until his return, was ignorant of Crumley's feat.

General Cobb, who was wounded by a musket-ball in the calf of the leg, died shortly after he was removed to the field-hospital in rear of the division. He and I were on intimate terms, and I had learned to esteem him warmly, as I believe every one did who came to know his great intellect and his good heart. Like Stonewall Jackson, he was a religious enthusiast, and, being firmly convinced that the South was right, believed that God would give us visible sign that Providence was with us, and daily prayed for His interposition in our behalf. . . ."





CONFEDERATE GRAVE RECORDS  
Mississippi Confederate Graves Registrations M - Z

NAMES & UNITS	DATE B-D.	ORIGINS	BURIAL AREA
Yarbrough, A. S. 1 <sup>st</sup> Ms Inf.	1840-1914	Pano	Pano (Panola)
Yarbrough, C. A. 2 <sup>nd</sup> Tn. Inf	1840-1862	TN	Lown (Lowndes)
Yarbrough, D. H. 40 <sup>th</sup> Al. Inf.	1839-1917	Al.	Laud (Lauderdale)
Yarbrough, Edward Riley 4 <sup>th</sup> Ms. Inf.	1844-1899	Carr	Carr (Carroll)
Yarbrough, George W. 1 <sup>st</sup> Ms. Inf.	1842-1911	Mars	Mars (Marshall)
Yarbrough, J. L. 13 <sup>th</sup> Ms Inf.	1848-1930	Al.	Jone (Jones)
Yarbrough, James L. 13 Ms Inf.	1830-1864	Wins	Wins (Winston)
Yarbrough, Louis 26 <sup>th</sup> Ms Inf.	1826-1905	Tish	Tish (Tishomingo)
Yarbrough, R. E. 13 Ms Inf.	1841-1917	Wins	Wins (Winston)
Yarbrough, Robert 1 <sup>st</sup> Ms. State Trp.	1848-1936	Laud	Laud (Lauderdale)
Yarbrough, W. M. 16 <sup>th</sup> Al Cav.	1847-		Newt (Newton)
Yarbrough, Wm. Davis 28 <sup>th</sup> Ms Cav.	1840-1907		Boli (Bolivar)
Yarbrough Wm. M. 2 <sup>nd</sup> Ms Cav.	1832-1902	MS	Calh (Calhoun)

Mississippi Confederate Graves Registrations M - Z

Betty Couch Wiltshire, Vol. 2, p. 318.

Bowie, Maryland, 1991

976.2M2w F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.

Confederate Dead and Other Confederate Records

Confederate Deaths, Oxford, Mississippi, Lafayette county, Mississippi

Yarborough, Steven J. Co. A, 16<sup>th</sup> Al died May 13, 1862 (On incomplete list)

Confederate Deaths, Holly Springs, Marshall County, Mississippi

Yarbrough, John C. Co. E. Wauls' Texas Legion, died November 16, 1862.

Veterans from Pension List Talahatchie County, Mississippi

Yarbrough, Jas. M. (no dates).

Yarbrough, J. M. Company B, 42<sup>nd</sup> Mississippi Regiment, May 9, 1862.

Confederate Dead and Other Confederate Records.

Comp. Marie Haven Corllon, pp. 39, 46, 73, 79.

Tate Co. Miss. Gen. & Hist. Soc, Senatobia, Miss., 1997.

976.2M2c. F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.



Mississippi Index of Wills 1800-1900

Yarbrough, John [only Yarbrough in Index] - DeS 1-9, 1852, will of.

Mississippi Index of Wills 1800-1900

by Betty Couch Wiltshire, p. 223.

Heritage Books Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1989.

976.P22w. F.H.L. S.L.C.,Ut.

MILITARY ANNALS OF MISSISSIPPI CONFEDERATES

Alcorn Rifles Co. F. 1<sup>st</sup> Mississippi - Iuka County

Yarbrough, A. S., 3<sup>rd</sup> Sergeant

Yarbrough, G. W., Private

Senatobia Invincibles No. 2 Co. B 42<sup>nd</sup> Mississippi

Colonel Hugh Miller of Pantetoe, attached to General Joseph R. Davis Brigade, in Harry Heath's [Henry Heth's] Division G. Colonel A.P. Hill Corps, Army of Northern Virginia. Organized at Oxford, Mississippi, May, 1862.

Early engagements: L. G. Wollard Captain, captured; R. F. Ward 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant, not present. Sent from Fredericksburg June 7, [1863\*] to Samaritan Hospital, Richmond, sick. [List] showing number of names of those killed, wounded, captured at the Battle of Gettysburg, July 2 & 3, 1863.

... Survivors, then present were in the battle of Bristoe Station near Manasses October 1863. This report is a true copy of an original made of the entrenchments near Petersburg, Virginia, in the fall of 1864. Signed by [List] 3<sup>rd</sup> Assistant Regiment, Robert E. Lee.

Yarbrough, J. S. ... representative ...

Mississippi Index of Wills 1800-1900  
by Betty Couch Wiltshire  
Heritage Books Inc., Bowie, Maryland, 1989.  
976.P22w. F.H.L. S.L.C.,Ut.



## AFTER FREDERICKSBURG TO THE FIRST DAY AT GETTYSBURG

Henry J. Hunt, Brevet Major-General, U.S.A.

Chief of Artillery of the Army of the Potomac.

"In anticipation of the new campaign, Lee's army was strengthened and reorganized into three army-corps of three divisions each. Each division consisted of four brigades, except Rodes's and Anderson's, which had five each, and Pickett's, which had three at Gettysburg, – in all, thirty-seven infantry brigades. The Cavalry were the select troops of the Confederacy. Officers and men had been accustomed all their lives to the use of horses and arms, and to the very end the best blood in the land rode after Stuart, Hampton, and the Lees. They were now organized as a division, under Major-General J.E.B. Stuart, consisting of the six brigades of Hampton, Robertson, Fitz-hugh Lee, Jenkins, W.E. Jones, and W.H.F. Lee, and six batteries of horse-artillery under Major R.F. Beckham. To these should be added Imboden's command, a strong brigade of over 2000 effective horsemen and a battery of horse-artillery, which had been operating in the mountain country and was now near Staunton, awaiting orders. . . .

Early in June Lee's army began to move, and by the 8<sup>th</sup> Longstreet's and Ewell's corps had joined Stuart's cavalry at Culpeper. A.P. Hill's corps was left in observation at Fredericksburg; and so skillfully were the changes concealed that Hooker, believing that all the enemy's infantry were still near that town, ordered Pleasanton [sic] to beat up Stuart's camps at Culpeper, and get information as to the enemy's position and proposed movements. For these purposes he gave Pleasanton two small brigades of infantry, 3000 men under Generals Ames and Russell, which carried his total force to 10,981. They were echeloned along the railroad, which crosses the river at Rappahannock Station, and runs thence ten miles to Culpeper. About midway is Brandy Station a few hundred north of which is Fleetwood Hill. Dividing his force equally, Pleasanton ordered Buford and Ames to cross at Beverly Ford, and Gregg, Duffie, and Russell at Kelly's Ford. All were to march to Brandy Station, Duffie being thrown out to Stevensburg, seven miles east of Culpeper, to watch the Fredericksburg road. Then the whole force was to move on Culpeper. . . .

On the 8<sup>th</sup> General Lee, having sent Jenkins's brigade as Ewell's advanced into the valley, reviewed the other 5 brigades of Stuart, 10,191 combatants, on the plains near Brandy Station. After the review they were distributed in the neighborhood with a view to crossing the Rappahannock on the 9<sup>th</sup>. Stuart establishing his headquarters at Fleetwood. Accident had thus disposed his forces in the most favorable manner to meet Pleasanton's converging movements.

At daybreak Buford crossed and drove the enemy's pickets from the ford back to the main body, near St. James's church. Stuart, on the first report of the crossing, sent Robertson's brigade toward Kelly's to watch that ford, and Colonel M.C. Butler's 2d South Carolina to Brandy Station. He himself took the command at the church, where he was attacked by Buford. At Brandy Station W.H.F. Lee was wounded, and colonel Chambliss took command of his brigade. Meantime Gregg had crossed at Kelly's Ford, and Duffie, leading, took a southerly road, by which he missed Robertson's brigade. Learning that Duffie's advance had reached Stevensburg and that Buford was heavily engaged, Gregg pushed direct for Brandy Station, sending orders to Duffie to follow his movement. Stuart, notified of his approach, sent the 2d Maryland Artillery and two of Jones's





regiments to Fleetwood, and Colonel Butler started at once for Stevensburg, followed soon after by Wickham's 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia. On their approach two squadrons of the 6<sup>th</sup> Ohio, in occupation of the place, fell back skirmishing. . . . This was in the main a true cavalry battle, and enabled the Federals to dispute the superiority hitherto claimed by, and conceded to, the Confederate cavalry. In this respect the affair was an important one. It did not, however, delay Lee's designs on the valley; he had already sent Imboden toward Cumberland to destroy the railroad and canal from that place to Martinsburg.

. . . . General Hooker's instructions were to keep always in view the safety of Washington and Harper's Ferry, and this necessarily subordinated his operations to those of the enemy. On June 5<sup>th</sup> he reported that in case Lee moved via Culpeper toward the Potomac with his main body, leaving a corps at Fredericksburg, he should consider it his duty to attack the latter, and asked if would be within the spirit of his instructions. In reply he was warned against such a course, and its dangers to Washington and Harper's Ferry were pointed out. On June 10<sup>th</sup>, learning that Lee was in motion, and that there were but few troops in Richmond, he proposed an immediate march on that place, from which, after capturing it, he could send the disposable part of his force to any threatened point north of the Potomac, and was informed that Lee's army, and not Richmond, were his true objective. Had he taken Richmond, Peck's large force at Suffolk and Keyes's 10,000 men in the Peninsula might have been utilized, and Hooker's whole army set free for operations against Lee.

As yet an invasion of the North had not been definitely fixed upon. On June 8<sup>th</sup>, the day before the engagement at Brandy Station, Lee, in a confidential letter to Mr. Seddon, Confederate Secretary of War, stated that he was aware of the hazard of taking the aggressive, yet nothing was to be gained by remaining on the defensive; still, if the department thought it better to do so, he would adopt that course. Mr. Seddon replied, June 10<sup>th</sup>, the date of Hooker's proposal to march on Richmond, concurring in General Lee's views. . . .

Before committing his army to an invasion of the North, General Lee recommended the proper steps to cover and support it. In a letter June 23<sup>rd</sup>, addressed to President Davis, he states that the season was so far advanced as to stop further Federal operations on the Southern coast, and that Confederate troops in that country and elsewhere were now impossible . . . .

On the first appearance of danger of invasion, Pennsylvania's vigilant governor, Curtin, warned the people of the State and called out the militia. . . . Defensive works were then thrown up at Harrisburg and elsewhere, and local forces were raised and moved toward the enemy. . . .

Disregarding Ewell's movements Hooker conformed his own to those of the enemy's main body, and crossed the Potomac at Edwards's Ferry on the 25<sup>th</sup> and 26<sup>th</sup> of June. On the 27<sup>th</sup> three army-corps under Reynolds occupied Middletown and the South Mountain passes. . . . Hearing nothing from Stuart, and therefore believing that Hooker was still south of the Potomac, Lee, on the afternoon of the 28<sup>th</sup>, ordered Longstreet and A.P. Hill to join Ewell at Harrisburg; but late that night one of Longstreet's scouts came in and reported that the Federal army had crossed the river, that Meade had relieved Hooker and was at Frederick. Lee thereupon changed the rendezvous of his army to Cashtown, which place Heth reached on the 2<sup>nd</sup>. Next day Heth sent Pettigrew's brigade on to Gettysburg, nine miles, to procure a supply of shoes. Nearing this place, Pettigrew discovered the advance of a large Federal force and returned to Cashtown. Hill immediately notified Generals Lee and Ewell, informing the latter that he would advance next morning on Gettysburg.



From Gettysburg, near the eastern base of the Green Ridge, and covering all the upper passes into the Cumberland valley, good roads lead to all important points between the Susquehanna and the Potomace. It is therefore an important strategic position. On the west of the town, distant nearly half a mile, there is a somewhat elevated ridge running north and south, on which stand the 'Lutheran Seminary.' This ridge is covered with open woods through its whole length, and is terminated nearly a mile and a half north of the seminary by a commanding knoll, bare on its southern side, called Oak Hill. From this ridge the ground slopes gradually to the west and again rising forms another ridge about 500 yards from the first, upon which, nearly opposite the seminary, stand McPherson's farm buildings. The second ridge is wider, smoother, and lower than the first, and Oak Hill (their intersection) has a clear view of the slopes of both ridges and of the valley between them. . . .

Impressed by the importance of the position, Buford, expecting the early return of the enemy in force, assigned to Devin's brigade the country north, and to Gamble's that west of the town; sent out scouting parties on all the roads to collect information, and reported the condition of affairs to Reynolds. His pickets extended from below the Fairfield road, along the eastern bank of Willoughby Run, to the railroad cut, then easterly some 1500 yards north of the town, to a wooded hillock near Rock Creek . . . ."

YOUNG J. N. YARBROUGH & 42<sup>nd</sup> MS REACH GETTYSBURG JUNE 29, 1863  
JULY 1<sup>st</sup> to 3<sup>rd</sup> THREE DAYS OF BATTLE

In the 42<sup>nd</sup> at Gettysburg only J. N. Yarbrough Left the Three Day Battle Unscathed

The 42<sup>nd</sup> Mississippi of Colonel Hugh R. Miller, under Brigadier-General Joseph R. Davis, in the 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade of Major General Henry Heth's Division, A. P. Hill's Corps, arrived near Gettysburg on the 29<sup>th</sup> of June. At 8:00 a.m. on July 1, General John Buford and his Union Cavalry intercepted Heth advancing on the Cashtown Road, after repulse of Archer (of the third brigade) and Joseph R. Davis (and his men, including young J. N. in the 42<sup>nd</sup>).

Heth's division was formed into a line south of Cashtown Pike, with Pender's division second in line. "Heth's division had suffered so severely that Pender's . . . passed to its front." On July 2<sup>nd</sup> Heth was wounded 4 miles from Gettysburg. By the end of the engagements for Colonel Miller's men young J. N. Yarbrough of the 42<sup>nd</sup> Mississippi walked back from the front "slowly and alone." He was the only man able to report for roll call the following day, (as stated on page 9). A. P. Hill's Corps were among the closest units of the Confederate army to Gettysburg.

JULY 1, 1863 "The greatest battle ever fought on the North American continent began as a clash over shoes. There was rumored to be a large supply . . . stored somewhere in the little crossroads town of Gettysburg, and at dawn on July 1 an infantry officer in Ewell's command led his men there to commandeer them for his footsore men.

The South came in from the north that day and the North came in from the south. About three miles from town, the Confederate advance [incl. the 42<sup>nd</sup>] ran headlong into General John Buford's Union cavalry. While both sides sent couriers pounding off for reinforcements, Buford tried desperately to hold his ground.

Every Confederate and Union division in the area now converged on Gettysburg. The Confederates were closest, and as the Union forces slowly gathered, the rebels pushed them back through the town until General Winfield Scott Hancock rallied the retreating [Union] troops into defensive positions on Culp's Hill and Cemetery Hill . . . .

Lee arrived in the middle of the afternoon and ordered Richard Ewell to renew the attack on the high



ground before nightfall, "if practicable." Ewell chose to think it impracticable; his men needed rest. James Longstreet argued that now was the time to swing around the Union left, take a stand somewhere between Meade's army and Washington, and wait for the Union to attack. Even though Lee still did not know his enemy's strength or whereabouts - Stuart had still not been heard from - he overruled Longstreet. "No," he said, "I am going to whip them [here], or they are going to whip me."

JULY 2, 1863 "Through the night, the armies continued to gather. By morning 65,000 Confederates faced 85,000 Federal troops. The Union line along Cemetery Ridge was shaped like a fishhook. Hills overlooked the Federal positions at either end: Culp's and Cemetery Hills on the right, Big and Little Round Tops at the left. Lee wanted the heights taken. Meade, in command of the Army of the Potomac for just five days, was no less determined to hold his ground and issued stern instructions to his officers: "Corps and other commanders are authorized to order the instant death of any soldier who fails in his duty at this hour."

Lee's plan called for Ewell to assault Culp's Hill, while Longstreet went after the Round Tops. It took Longstreet all morning and most of the afternoon to shift two divisions into position for an assault. . . . As preparations were under way Jeb Stuart rode up tired, dusty, and far ahead of his men. Lee's face darkened in anger when he saw his errant cavalry commander and, one officer remembered, he raised his hand as if to strike him [and said], "I have not heard from you for days, and you the eyes and ears of my army."

"I have brought you 125 wagons and their teams, General," Stuart answered.

"Yes," said Lee, "and they are an impediment to me now." Then, seeing Stuart's anguish, his voice grew gentle: "Let me ask your help. . . . We will not discuss this matter further. . . ."

Assigned to hold the Union left against Longstreet was the [Federal] 3<sup>rd</sup> Corps, under General Daniel Sickles. . . . Sickles had used the quiet morning to disobey orders, shifting his corps from its position on lower Cemetery Ridge out into the Peach Orchard. . . . leaving the Round Tops and the Union's left flank entirely undefended. Meade angrily ordered him to fall back, but before he could do so, at about four o'clock Longstreet finally began his attack.

As the Confederates swept forward, the 14<sup>th</sup> Alabama scrambled up Big Round Top. From its summit. . . . William C. Oates saw his chance: if he could haul guns to the summit he could blow them apart. Meanwhile, Meade dispatched the Union army's chief engineer, General Gouverneur K. Warren. . . . to the summit of Little Round Top. . . . One glance sufficed to note the head of Hood's Texans coming up the rocky ravine which separated Little and Big Round Top. . . . Warren sent at once for reinforcements. . . . It was the Twentieth Maine with Colonel Joshua Lawrence Chamberlain [whose] orders were to hold Little Round Top 'at all hazards.' . . .

The Maine men fired into the Alabamians. "Imagine, if you can," Private Gerrish wrote later, "nine small companies of infantry, numbering perhaps three hundred men, in the form of a right angle, on the extreme flank of an army of eighty thousand men, put there to hold the key of the entire position against a force at least ten times their number. . . ."

In less than an hour and a half, some forty thousand rounds were fired on that slope. . . . The Alabamians drove the Maine men from their positions five times. Chamberlain decided to advance, and ordered his men to fix bayonets. . . . The Confederates were taken by surprise. . . . The Alabamians wavered, broke, fled for their lives. "We ran like a herd of wild cattle," Oates wrote. . . . Chamberlain's Company B, which had survived the earlier fighting by taking shelter with Union sharpshooters behind a stone wall, rose and fired into the retreating rebels. . . . Confederates [also] blasted the Peach Orchard. . . . Sickles. . . . lost his leg."

JULY 3, 1863 "The third day began badly for Lee. Ewell's men were driven back from Culp's Hill. Jeb Stuart was supposed to get behind the Federals and attack them from the rear, but Union cavalry stopped and held him. . . . So everything now depended on Longstreet's assault on the Union Center on Cemetery



Ridge. Longstreet still opposed attacking: he had commanded the rebel gunners at Fredericksburg and seen what well-protected men with fired muskets could do to massed men advancing in the open.

'General Lee,' he recalled telling his commander, 'there never was a body of fifteen thousand men who could make that attack successfully.' Lee again overruled him. 'The enemy is there, General Longstreet,' he said, 'and I am going to strike him. . . .'

The man Lee chose to organize the assault was a fellow Virginian and special favorite of Longstreet's, General George E. Pickett. . . . Pickett's men filed into the woods and waited, leaning on their rifles. They knew what was about to be required of them, and to relieve the tension some of the men pelted each other with green apples. When a rabbit jumped from the bushes and bounded back behind the lines, one of the men shouted after it, 'Run, old hare. If I was an old hare, I'd run too.'

A massive artillery barrage began at one o'clock, intended to soften up the Union defenses. . . . 'Cemetery Hill and Ridge were ploughed and furrowed . . . ' a Union private . . . recalled. 'The flowers in bloom upon the graves . . . were shot away. Tombs and monuments were knocked to pieces, and ordinary gravestones shattered in rows.' . . . Answering Union shells took a fierce toll of [Pickett's] Confederate infantry, still waiting in the woods. . . . But after about an hour the Federal guns fell silent, to conserve ammunition. . . . It worked. The Confederates believed they had destroyed the Union batteries. Should his men now go forward? Pickett asked. Longstreet, unable to bring himself to speak, nodded. . . . '[We] obeyed with alacrity and cheerfulness,' a Confederate captain remembered, 'for we believed the battle was practically over, and we had nothing to do but march unopposed to Cemetery [Hill] and occupy it.' . . .

Three divisions -- thirteen thousand men -- started out of the woods toward the stone wall at a brisk, steady pace, covering about one hundred yards a minute. They were silent as they marched, forbidden this time to fire or to give the rebel yell until they were on top of the enemy. . . .

'It was' [a] northern officer remembered, 'the most beautiful thing I ever saw.' Union guns on Cemetery Ridge and Little Round Top opened fire on the right of the advancing Confederate line. . . . Behind their stone wall, the Union men continued to hold their fire. . . . The Confederates reached the Union line at just one place, a crook in the wall that became known as 'the Angle'. They were led by General Lewis A. Armistead of North Carolina. . . . Hancock was in command at the Angle, and he and Armistead had known each other well before the war: now it was Armistead's dying wish that his old friend send his personal effects home to his family. . . . All the Confederates who breached the wall were killed or captured. . . . Thirty-eight Confederate battle flags had been left behind. Union officers tied them behind their horses and dragged them in the dust to taunt the fleeing southerners. Lee rode out among his men, now staggering back to Seminary Ridge, urging them to regroup. . . . Every single man of the University Greys, a Mississippi company made up entirely of students from the University of Mississippi, had been killed or wounded. When told to rally his division for a possible counterattack, Pickett answered, 'General Lee, I have no division now.' He never forgave Lee for what had happened to his men. 'That old man' he said years later, 'had my division slaughtered at Gettysburg.' "

The Civil War - An Illustrated History

Geoffrey C. Ward, Ric. & Ken Burns. Pp. 216-232.

A Borzon Book, Alfred A. Knopf Inc., U.S.A.

#### YARBOROUGH CASUALTIES

[Ed. Note: Capt. George N. Yarbrough, 2d Sgt. Co. B 21 Ga.; Capt. Co. H. 8 Ga. Dec. 20, 1861. Killed Gettysburg, July 2, 1863. Pvt. J.J. Yarbrough, Co. K 15 Ga. Captured Gettysburg, Pa. July 2 1863, took oath of allegiance to Union. Pvt. R.C. Yarbrough, wounded Gettysburg, Pa. July 2, 1863. 1<sup>st</sup> Sgt. Appomattox, Apr. 9, 1865. Y.F.Q. Vol. 10 No. 23, Pp. 27,28,30. Sgt. John B. Yarbrough 3<sup>rd</sup> N.C. Sgt at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863. Wounded and left in hands of enemy. Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4, p. 28.]



## THE CONFEDERATE RETREAT FROM GETTYSBURG

John D. Imboden, Brigadier-General, C.S.A.

“During the Gettysburg campaign, my command - an independent brigade of cavalry - was engaged, by General Lee’s confidential orders in raids on the left flank of his advancing army, destroying railroad bridges and cutting the canal below Cumberland wherever I could - so I did not reach the field till noon of the last day’s battle. I reported direct to General Lee for orders, and was assigned a position to aid in repelling any cavalry demonstration in his rear. . . .

When night closed the struggle, Lee’s army was repulsed. We all knew that the day had gone against us, but the full extent of the disaster was only known in high quarters. . . .

It was a warm summer’s night; there were few camp-fires, and the weary soldiers were lying in groups on the luxuriant grass of the beautiful meadows . . . . About 11 o’clock a horseman came to summon me to General Lee. I found that he was not there, but had gone to the headquarters of General A.P. Hill, about half a mile nearer to Gettysburg. . . . When he arrived there was not even a sentinel on duty at his tent, and no one of his staff was awake. The moon was high in the clear sky and the silent scene was unusually vivid. As he approached and saw us lying on the grass under a tree, he spoke, reined in his jaded horse, and essayed to dismount. The effort to do so betrayed so much physical exhaustion that I hurriedly rose and stepped forward to assist him. . . . The moon shone full upon his massive features and revealed an expression of sadness that I had never before seen upon his face. . . . I shall never forget his language, his manner, and his appearance of mental suffering. In a few moments all emotion was suppressed, and he spoke feelingly of several of his fallen and trusted officers; among others of Brigadier-Generals Armistead, Garnett, and Kemper of Pickett’s Division. . . . He invited me into his tent . . . and he remarked:

‘We must now return to Virginia. As many of our poor wounded as possible must be taken home. I have sent for you, because your men and horses are fresh and in good condition, to guard and conduct our train back to Virginia. The duty will be arduous, responsible, and dangerous, for I am afraid you will be harassed by the enemy’s cavalry. How many men have you?’ ‘About 2, 100 effective present, all well mounted, including McClanahan’s six-gun battery of horse artillery.’

After a good deal of conversation about roads, and the best disposition of my forces to cover and protect the vast train, he directed that the chiefs of his staff departments should be waked up to receive, in my presence, his orders to collect as early next day as possible all the wagons and ambulances which I was to convoy, and have them in readiness for me to take command of them. His medical director [Dr. Lafayette Guild] was charged to see that all the wounded who could bear the rough journey should be placed in the empty wagons and ambulances. . . . [many of which Jeb Stuart had brought in, which Lee did not want before the battle, but was now forced to use.]

It was apparent by 9 o’clock that the wagons, ambulances, and wounded could not be collected and made ready to move till late in the afternoon. General Lee sent to me eight Napoleon guns of the famous Washington Artillery of New Orleans, under the immediate command of Major Eshlemann, one of the best artillery officers in the army, a four-gun battery under Captain Tanner, and a Whitworth under Lieutenant Pegram. Hampton’s cavalry brigade, then under command of Colonel P.M.B. Young, with Captain James F. Hart’s four-gun battery of horse artillery, was ordered to cover the rear of all trains moving under my convoy on the Chambersburg road. . . . 7 guns and MacClanahan’s 6 guns gave us 23 pieces in all for the defense of the trains.

Shortly after noon of the 4<sup>th</sup> the very windows of heaven seemed to have opened. The rain fell in blinding sheets; the meadows were soon overflowed, and fences gave way before the raging streams. During the storm, wagons, ambulances, and artillery carriages by hundreds - nay, by thousands - were assembling in the fields along the road from Gettysburg to Cashtown, in one confused and apparently inextricable mass. As the afternoon wore on there was no abatement . . . Canvas was no protection against its fury, and the wounded men lying upon the naked boards of the wagon-bodies were drenched. Horses and mules were blinded and maddened by the wind and water, and became almost unmanageable. The deafening roar of the mingled sounds of heaven and earth all around us made it almost impossible to communicate orders, and equally difficult to execute them.

About 4 P. M., the head of the column was put in motion near Cashtown, and began the ascent of the



mountain in the direction of Chambersburg. I remained at Cashtown giving directions and putting detachments of guns and troops at what I estimated to be intervals of a quarter or a third of a mile. It was found from the position of the head of the column west of the mountain at dawn of the 5<sup>th</sup> – the hour at which Young's cavalry and Hart's battery began the ascent of the mountain near Cashtown – that the entire column was seventeen miles long when drawn out on the road and put in motion. As an advance-guard I had placed the 18<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry, Colonel George W. Imboden, in the front with a section of McClanahan's battery. Next to them, by request, was placed an ambulance carrying, stretched side to side, two of North Carolina's distinguished soldiers, Generals Pender and Scales. . . . The trip cost poor Pender his life. . . .

After dark I set out from Cashtown to gain the head of the column during the night. . . . I hurried forward on my way to the front, and in all that time I was never out of hearing of the groans and cries of the wounded and dying. Scarcely one in a hundred had received adequate surgical aid, owing to the demands on the hard-working surgeons from still worse cases that had to be left behind. Many of the wounded in the wagons had been without food for thirty-six hours. Their torn and bloody clothing, matted and hardened, was rasping the tender, inflamed, and still oozing wounds. Very few of the wagons had even a layer of straw in them, and all were without springs. The road was rough and rocky from the heavy washings of the preceding day. The jolting was enough to have killed strong men, long exposed to it. From nearly every wagon as the teams trotted on, urged by whip and shout, came such cries and shrieks as these"

'O God! Why can't I die?', 'My God! Will no one have mercy and kill me?', 'Stop! Oh! For God's sake, stop just for one minute; take me out and leave me to die on the roadside,' I am dying! I am dying! My poor wife, my dear children, what will become of you?'

Some were simply moaning; some were praying, and others uttering the most fearful oaths and execrations that despair and agony could wring from them; while a majority, with a stoicism sustained by sublime devotion to the cause they fought for, endured without complaint unspeakable tortures, and even spoke words of cheer and comfort to their unhappy comrades of less will or more acute nerves. Occasionally a wagon would be passed from which only low, deep moans could be heard. No help could be rendered to any of the sufferers. No heed could be given to any of their appeals. Mercy and duty to the many forbade the loss of a moment in the vain effort then and there to comply with the prayers of the few. On! On! We must move on. The storm continued, and the darkness was appalling. There was no time even to fill a canteen with water for a dying man; for except the drivers and the guards, all were wounded and utterly helpless in that vast procession of misery. During this one night I realized more of the horrors of war than I had in all the two preceding years.

And yet in the darkness was our safety, for no enemy would dare attack where he could not distinguish friend from foe. We knew that when day broke upon us we should be harassed by bands of cavalry hanging on our flanks. Therefore our aim was to go as far as possible under cover of the night. Instead of going through Chambersburg, I decided to leave the main road near Fairfield after crossing the mountains, and take 'a near cut' across the country to Greencastle, where daybreak on the morning of the 5<sup>th</sup> of July found the head of our column. We were now twelve or fifteen miles from the Potomac at Williamsport, our point of crossing into Virginia.

Here our apprehended troubles began. After the advance – the 18<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry – had passed perhaps a mile beyond the town, the citizens to the number of thirty or forty attacked the train with axes, cutting the spokes out of ten or a dozen wheels and dropping the wagons in the streets. The moment I heard of it I sent back a detachment of cavalry to capture every citizen who had been engaged in this work, and treat them as prisoners of war. This stopped the trouble there, but the Union cavalry began to swarm down upon us from the fields and cross-roads, making their attacks in small bodies, and striking the column where there were few or no guards, and thus creating great confusion. I had a narrow escape from capture by one of these parties – of perhaps fifty men [;] they would perhaps have been too much for me, had not Colonel Imboden, hearing the firing turned back with his regiment at a gallop, and the suddenness of his movement surrounded and caught the entire party.

To add to our perplexities still further, a report reached me a little after sunrise, that the Federals in large force held Williamsport. I did not fully credit this, and decided to push on. Fortunately the report was untrue. After a great deal of desultory fighting and harrassments along the road during the day, nearly the whole of the immense train



reached Williamsport on the afternoon of the 5<sup>th</sup> . . . . We took possession of the town to convert it into a great hospital for the thousands of wounded we had brought from Gettysburg. I required all the families in the place to go to cooking for the sick and wounded, on pain of having their kitchens occupied for that purpose by my men. They readily complied. A large number of surgeons had accompanied the train, and these at once pulled off their coats and went to work and soon a vast amount of suffering was mitigated. The bodies of a few who had died on the march were buried. All this became necessary because the tremendous rains had raised the river more than ten feet above the fording stage of water, and we could not possibly cross then. There were two small ferry-boats or 'flats' there, which I immediately put into requisition to carry across those of the wounded, who after being fed and having their wounds dressed thought they could walk to Winchester. . . .

Our situation was frightful. We had probably ten thousand animals and nearly all the wagons of General Lee's army under our charge, and all the wounded, to the number of several thousand, that could be brought from Gettysburg.

Early on the morning of the 6<sup>th</sup> I received intelligence of the approach from Frederick of a large body of cavalry with three full batteries of six rifled guns. These were the divisions of Generals Buford and Kilpatrick, and Huey's brigade of Gregg's division [;] . . . about 7000 men.

I immediately posted my guns on the hills that concealed the town, and dismounted my own command to support them – and ordered as many of the wagoners to be formed as could be armed with the guns of the wounded that we had brought from Gettysburg. In this I was greatly aided by Colonel J.L. Black of South Carolina, Captain J. F. Hart commanding a battery from the same State, Colonel William R. Aylett of Virginia, and other wounded officers. By noon about 700 wagoners were organized into companies of 100 each and officered by wounded line-officers and commissaries and quartermasters, – about 250 of these were given to Colonel Aylett on the right next the river, – about as many under Colonel Black on the left, and residue were used as skirmishers. My own command proper was held well in hand in the center.

The enemy appeared in our front about half-past one o'clock on both the Hagerstown and Boonsboro' roads, and the fight began. Every man under my command understood that if we did not repulse the enemy we should all be captured and General Lee's army be ruined by the loss of its transportation, which at that period could not have been replaced in the Confederacy. . . .

Night was now rapidly approaching, when a messenger from Fitzhugh Lee arrived to urge me to 'hold my own,' as he would be up in a half hour with three thousand fresh men. The news was sent along our whole line, and was received with a wild and exultant yell. We knew then that the field was won, and slowly pressed forward. Almost at the same moment we heard distant guns on the enemy's rear and right on the Hagerstown road. They were Stuart's who was approaching on that road, while Fitzhugh Lee was coming on the Greencastle road. That settled the contest. The enemy broke to the left and fled by the Boonsboro' road. . . .

We captured about 125 of the enemy who failed to reach their horses. . . . The wagoner's fought so well that this came to be known as 'the wagoners' fight. . . . By extraordinary good fortune we had thus saved all of General Lee's trains. A bold charge at any time before sunset would have broken our feeble lines, and then we should all have fallen an easy prey to the Federals. The next day our army arrived from Gettysburg, and the country [nation] is familiar with the way it escaped across the Potomac on the night of the 13<sup>th</sup> of July. . . ."

CO. G. 28<sup>th</sup> ALA. & CO. C. 29<sup>th</sup> ALA.

YARBROUGH, J. E., Enlisted Sept. 23, 1861, Blountsville, Blount Co. Ala. Co. C. 29<sup>th</sup> Ala. Patient in Montgomery hospital, Feb. 28, 1862. Sick in quarters May & June, 1863, fate unknown.

YARBROUGH, WM. H., Enlisted Sept. 23 1861, Blountsville, Blount Co. Ala. Co. C. 29<sup>th</sup> Ala. Sick Montgomery hospital, Feb. 28, 1862. Fate unknown. Source: Hold At All Hazards, A Press, Greenville, S.C., Wm. A. Zorne, 1987, p. 201. 976.1 M2z, F.H.L. S.L.C

YARBERRY, ELBERT H. 28, Enlisted Jefferson Co., Alabama, Feb. 26, 1862, age 31, Co. G. 28 Ala. b. s.c. Took oath of allegiance to U.S. at Louisville, Ky., July 18, 1864. 1860: wife, Sarah E. 26; Mary 7; Loveta J. 2; Lumima 6 [mo.]. Source: Those Gallant Men, Heritage Books Inc., James H. Walker & Robert Curren, 1997, Pp. 241, 242. 976.1 M 2wj, F.H.L. S.L.C.



## THE FIRST ALABAMA CAVALRY - D &amp; E CORPS

YARBEAR (YARBER) (YARBOROUGH), ALBERT M., pvt. [co.] D, en. 11-30-63, Camp Davies, 1 yr., MI 12-27-63, Decatur. b. Huston, Ga, 36, farmer. MO 1-30-65, Nashville.

YARBER, (YARBOROUGH) (ZARBOROUGH), JOSHUA P., pvt., corp. D, En. 5-1-64. Decatur, 3 yrs., MI 6-16-64. Decatur. B. Chester, S.C., 37, farmer. MO 10-20-65, Huntsville.

YARBROUGH, FRANCIS M., pvt. [co.] E, en. 10-4--64, Rome, Ga., 3 yrs., MI 10-5-64, Rome. G. b. Chambers Co., Ala., 29 farmer. Mo 10-20-65, Huntsville. Alabama Tories The First Alabama Cavalry, Wm. Stanley Hoole, Confederate Pub. Co. Inc., Tuscaloosa, Alabama, 1960. P. 135. 976.1 M2h. F.H.L., S.L.C., Ut. [Initials: MI= mustered in. MO= mustered out.]

## THE GETTYSBURG RETREAT - A CAVALRY-MAN'S POINT OF VIEW

As told by John L. Collins, 8<sup>th</sup> Pennsylvania Cavalry

"On the 4<sup>th</sup>, when Lee's movement of withdrawal became known, the cavalry was ordered to throw itself between the Confederate army and the Potomac. To do this the different divisions were headed for the gaps and passes through which the trains sent under escort in advance were escaping over the mountains to Williamsport. . . .

The regiment to which I belonged was in Gregg's division . . . and made an attack upon a Confederate train near Monterey. The fight took place before midnight the first day of the march, the train was burned, the guard was made prisoners, and then our command pushed on after another train that was reported ahead of the one we destroyed.

A few whose horses were killed or disabled were ordered back to the division for a remount . . . hoping to get one of the enemy's horses I led my own and followed on foot. I soon lost sight of the brigade, however, but toiled along the dark and rough road, until my horse, which at first could walk with only the weight of the saddle, refused to go any farther. As the day was breaking, I was examining and washing the poor creature's wounded shoulder, when I was surprised by about 150 Confederate cavalry, whose approach I had hailed as that of friends. At a motion from their colonel three men dismounted, the foremost of whom held out his hand to me and cheerfully said: 'Good morning, sir! I am sorry to say you are a prisoner.' The other two went toward my arms, which were piled on the saddle on the roadside, and holding them up, exclaimed: 'What splendid arms he has!' Surprise and the novelty of the first man's greeting kept me from realizing my position until I saw them take my carbine, saber, and pistol. Those 'splendid arms' had been my companions for two years, and two months previously I had been publicly commended for bringing them with me through the enemy's ranks when my horse was shot inside their lines as we charged upon Jackson's men at Chancellorsville. But such is war, and I bade them a sorrowful adieu, as I looked from them to the faces of my captors, some of which showed sympathy, some indifference, while all seemed manly and soldierly.

I was left in the care of two men to put the saddle on my horse and follow at a walk. My guards were frank, and in answer to my question told me that they belonged to General William E. Jones's brigade, that they had been captured in the fight just mentioned, and had escaped during the night from Kilpatrick who was more intent in overtaking larger bodies than in watching the few hundred he had taken. Between midnight and daybreak the colonel and about 150 men came together in the woods and fell in with General Fitzhugh Lee, who was then slipping out between two divisions of our cavalry.

About noon I was introduced to about thirty of those who had been sent back for horses to the division, and had shared my fate. We were with General Stuart's headquarters, as he was moving in the center of his brigades - they being pushed out in every direction, trying to keep a road clear for their infantry and artillery.

A young Virginian about my own age, but with much more suavity and self-complacency than I could claim, introduced himself to me and told me that he belonged to the 'King and Queen' cavalry (1<sup>st</sup> Virginia I think), and said that they knew my regiment well, and considered it a 'rough one to deal with.' He asked me if I remembered all the skirmishes we had as we advanced from New Kent Court House to the Chickahominy, which I did well. . . .

Fresh prisoners were added all the time, mostly cavalry, and we marched along through the mountains the entire day. Stuart and his staff rode in our midst - rather an imprudent thing, I thought, for many of the men observed him closely with reference to a future meeting. . . . Within a year he fell by the carbine of a cavalry-man whose regiment was at this time well represented among the prisoners.





The day was a hard one for me, used to fatigue and fasting though I was. The roads were the roughest and narrowest that could be found and I had eaten nothing since the previous day, having lost my haversack during the night. I was at last compelled to tell one of the guards that I was very hungry, and he apologized for having nothing to give me, but promised to see that I got something before we went much farther. He left the ranks soon and shortly afterward returned with some bread and butter, which he divided with me. Later in the afternoon foragers brought us in rations collected from the farm-houses.

Just before sunset, as we were going through a gap, a rapid exchange of shots was heard ahead of us, and both prisoners and captors became excited. A few moments later we were near enough to look out into the plain beyond; we saw the Confederates in front of us dismounting and deploying as skirmishers, and my heart bounded as I saw my own regiment drawn up for a charge about five hundred yards away. I began to cry like a child; I thought that I would be free again in about ten minutes, with my friends. . . .

A call was made for sharpshooters and those who dismounted and presented themselves were supplied with cartridges and sent into the cornfield in front of us. . . .

Though the firing became brisk, it wearied me. I wanted the charge, because I was sure that a vigorous attack would send our guards fleeing without us in less than five minutes. One of them, a quiet, pleasant-faced man, as were many of the others, noticed my dejected look, came to me, and swinging himself from his saddle to a fence-rail, took a Testament from his pocket, and asked me if I objected to his reading a chapter aloud. I thankfully asked him to do so, as I had not had heart enough to read my own that day. He read a chapter in one of Paul's epistles, and when he had concluded remarked that he would feel fifty per cent better if the country were at peace and he at home that night. I must add that while he was reading I held Quaker principles myself, for I was pained to think I was an enemy of that fair-minded Christian young man, who, like myself, thought he was right in engaging in a career of destruction to life and property. But we were both reminded that it was war and not peace by the call of 'More ammunition' for the sharpshooters, and our guards had to supply it from their boxes, it being apparently scarce.

The next morning Stuart's men were gone, and we were guarded toward the Potomac by Pickett's division. I regretted the change, the rank and file of the cavalry were so different from what I had expected to find the Southern soldiers. They were quiet, courteous, and considerate; they all seemed young, of light build with fair or sandy complexions predominant; and, better than all, they had more by far than the average share of intelligence. The infantry that took their place were nearer my conception of the Southern soldier. But I must not blame the poor fellows if they had not the kindness and elasticity of the cavalry. They were out of heart – a large part of their division had been left on the field on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of July, and besides the commander of the division there was only one officer above the rank of captain left in it.

We were halted by the roadside often during the day to let Confederate troops hurry past us. In one of these halts General Longstreet was pointed out to me with evident pride by a staff-officer who had turned aside to make some courteous remarks to me. . . .

The mode of marching us was not for the first time systematic. We numbered at least four thousand men, and were divided enmasse between the divisions. . . . Imboden's brigade did not seem to have seen much service, at least I thought so because their clothes were new, yet the general had a new suit of gray on, and certainly he had seen plenty of hard service. The men were as kind to us as could be expected. . . . We got an extra ration at Martinsburg, that out of compliment to the ladies, I ought not to forget. . . . The sight of the food threw our column into dis-order. . . then the general, or someone for him, promised the people and the prisoners that the latter would be halted outside the town to receive the contributions. . . The sly rascals must have tossed the dainties up in the blankets as they brought them along so that every man of us at a single grab could get a sample of all they sent. I got one good handful only, but it was a mixture of ginger-bread, cookies, cake, corn-bread and everything else that the people of Martinsburg ate. . . . After the battle of Antietam these women laid planks on a torn up bridge for us, so that we could cross. . . .

My feet were sore, and my stomach was faint beyond endurance, and chaos was reached one day when my sight left me, and I threw myself down on the roadside to die. . . and I gave up in despair as soon as I found I was blind. The guards tried to make me get up, but I listened with indifference to their threats to shoot me. The rear-guard of each division passed me with the same result for their efforts to rouse me, until at last the rear-guard of all came



up, the office I was assigned to assist in. It was his duty to tell me that I should be prepared to go to the field at any time. He said that I should be prepared to go to the field at any time. He said that I should be prepared to go to the field at any time. He said that I should be prepared to go to the field at any time. He said that I should be prepared to go to the field at any time.

CONTINUED

**Editor's Note:** It is important to know when reading John L. Collins' experiences that the Union Cavalry was trained in the distinct disadvantages. Men unaccustomed to both the use of horse and arms were in the majority in the North, whereas Southern men were bred to the saddle and arms from childhood. Thus, it was not until 1863 that the Union united their newly trained cavalry under General Pleasanton.

There were three original divisions, Buford, Gregg and Duffie. Duffie's command was split in half to form Stahel's division. Colonel Gregg had McIntosh, Hercey, and J. Ivin Gregg under him. John L. Collins was in the 8<sup>th</sup> Pennsylvania, under the 2<sup>nd</sup> Division of Colonel (David McIntosh) Gregg, later Brevet Major-General Gregg.

[ Leaders & Battles of the Civil War Vol. III, Pp. 284, 397, 399, 429 Gregg-Collins. ]

**W. G. YARBROUGH, WITH EWELL & HIS MEN, FLEE GREGG'S CAVALRY  
- AFTER BOONE CO. & THE VALLEY OF VIRGINIA WITH THE JACKSONS**

As Imboden's account states; it was Gregg's Division who fled to Boonsborough [also sp. Boonsboro in Imboden's history] after attacking Imboden's Confederate hospital train. The Federal cavalry then took control of Boonsborough, South Mountain, and Turner's Gap by July 13<sup>th</sup> 1863. These men were the compatriots of Collins.

Also it historically noted that Union forces, at nearby Beaver Creek, came in pursuit of Ewell's Confederates on the 12<sup>th</sup> of July 1863. Ewell and his men had become separated during the Gettysburg retreat, moving down Antietam Creek, past Boonesborough, into the mountains as Union cavalry deployed to block Williamsport - where the main Confederate forces were located on July 13<sup>th</sup>, 1863. However, to place Ewell's 1863 Gettysburg retreat tale into context, (as he used part of Ransom's Valley of Virginia forces) we must return to March, 1862.

On the 29<sup>th</sup> of March, 1862, as Fremont assumed command of the Union's Mountain Depart (including West Virginia, Kentucky and East Tennessee - as far as Knoxville), the country was so wild not even forage for mules could be found, and teams could hardly haul provisions. The mountain people were also mainly for the Union, so it was important for the Union to treat West Virginia as a separate area, for it defined a new Virginia.

This section of Virginia did not have much in common with Virginia proper. One reason is the Allegheny mountain range separated the two sections. So, when Virginia cast its lot with the Confederacy the settlers west of the Alleghenies demanded a separate government. Two years later West Virginia was admitted into the Union as the thirty-fifth state, with a total of 50 counties.

The physical features of this section made it very accessible from Pennsylvania; still setting up a Union force in the area was extremely hard. McClellan tried to set up in 1861 and was followed by Rosecrans, who established a chain of posts near Bulltown, Sutton, Summersville, and Gauley Bridge. However, it was not without a series of battles, in 1861 and 1862, that the United States and its army secured the area for the Union.

Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson knew this area well. He was born in Harrison County, West Virginia, and raised in Fayette and Lewis Counties. Harrison was settled in 1772, Kanawha in 1777, Lewis in 1820. Boone County (settled by 1798) was divided off from Kanawha. These were the areas that the Jackson family called home.

Growing up in Lewis County, Thomas J. attended the U. S. Military Academy in 1842 and became a professor of artillery at the Virginia Military Institute in 1861. He was appointed a Brigadier General on June 17, 1861, Major-General October 7, 1861, and a Lieutenant-General on October 10, 1862.

At the first battle of Bull Run he earned his name "Stonewall". He was a devout Presbyterian and prayed



before every battle. It was said "Stonewall" Jackson lived by the New Testament and did his fighting by the Old.

After the first Battle of Bull Run, "Stonewall" took command of the Department of Northern Virginia under General Johnston. He, and his second in Command General Loring, disagreed on quartering of officers, particularly Loring's quarters. Loring sent a complaint to the War Office, and Jackson resigned temporarily. Jackson, himself, endured everything he required his men to endure. One morning as some of his men crawled out from their snow-covered blankets cursing him, he too crawled out and replied to them in person. They loved him.

In March, 1862, as McClellan and Johnston moved to do battle, Jackson (under Johnston) concentrated his troops near Kernstown. He and his men fought well, retreating only after dark through Swift Run Gap in Rockingham. President Davis was so pleased with Jackson's tenacious style of fighting he sent General Ewell to reinforce him. Jackson and Ewell fought the Union quite well together.

Jackson soon collected enough trains from Charlottesville and other stations to transport his men to Staunton, Virginia and then took his men back, on foot, via the Harrisonburg road. He knew the trails well, and he and his "butter-nut" clad force were often wont to disappear in the depths of the forest, sometimes making thirty miles per day and marching all night. No-one knew where he was, nor where he would appear. He rested his men often, however, making them lie down to take a rest break. His movements were always unexpected and mysterious. Lincoln was afraid to unify McDowell and McClellan, lest they should be following a "shadow" while the capital was exposed to one of Jackson's well-known surprise attacks.

Jackson's right-hand man was his cousin "Mudwall," equally talented, and also famous. "Mudwall" Jackson was also born in Clarksburg, Harrison county, West Virginia, and became an attorney of the West Virginia Commonwealth in 1847. He served two terms in the Virginia House of Delegates, and one term as the Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia. He was judge on the 19<sup>th</sup> judicial circuit in 1860, before he enlisted and became a Colonel in the 31<sup>st</sup> Virginia Infantry and an aide to Stonewall (during 1861 and the spring of 1862). Mudwall became a Colonel in the 19<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry after April, 1862. In June he helped defend Lynchburg. Later, in 1863 he commanded a cavalry brigade for Ransom's and Lomax's Divisions in the Valley of Virginia.

In the Spring of 1863 Major-General Robert Ransom Jr. took over the Department of East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia for the Confederacy. In September, 1863, Colonel Giltner of the 4<sup>th</sup> Kentucky Cavalry was under General Ransom, as Brigadier-General John S. Williams assumed command of Giltner's forces in East Tennessee. However, Williams requested leave of command from Ransom, in favor of Giltner, November 4, 1863.

Ransom and his men, may be traced to the battles of Harper's Ferry, Antietam and Fredericksburg, in 1862, but not to the battle of Gettysburg, in July, 1863. Although we do not have the exact date of his change of tour of duty to the Valley of Virginia, it was probably 'early' in the Spring of 1863; for on April 23, 1864, Robert Ransom and his forces were re-assigned and stationed at Richmond. Also, Matthew W. Ransom, and his regular unit (the 35<sup>th</sup> N.C.) With Major-General Robert Ransom Jr., was re-ordered to their last tour of duty at Petersburg, on June 4, 1864.

Of the time spent in the theater of operations in Virginia, there is little to tell. Between the two Confederate areas of Virginia and Tennessee the only means of direct communication and transportation was the East Tennessee, Virginia and Georgia Railroad. Yet, in this area lay fertile valleys and rich farms important to the Confederates for provisions. But occupation in this area, by a large army, was impracticable. Battles were fought by small forces akin to 'guerilla' warfare. It was under such conditions that the battle of 'Boone's Mill' was fought by Colonel Mathew Ransom, and his N.C. 35<sup>th</sup> (with the N.C. 24<sup>th</sup>) on July 26, 1863. The problem is that it is unknown whether Ransom (at this time) had been transferred back to Gettysburg (attached to Ewell) and was attacked by Gregg in July, 1863.

In the 35<sup>th</sup> N.C., under Matthew Ransom, were: Albert Yarbrough, Pvt., Co. E, Enlisted Oct 29, 1861, at Camp of Instruction, Raleigh, N.C., 32 years of age, 6' 3" tall. Home Roxboro, Person Co., N.C. . . . In Chimborazo Hospital, Dec. 15, 1862 Furloughed for 90 days upon (sick) release [Furlough up about mid March, 1863] J. U. Yarbrough, Pvt. Co. E 35 N.C. Born in Person Co., N.C. in 1839. Was 5'11" tall and a farmer . . . At home sick Feb. 1862. Roll of Honor Man [active duty in W. Va. 1863 not listed, for the Ransom's were fighting guerilla warfare] However, he is seen in general hospital in October 1863 (after the action at Boone's Mill) He died in 1864. Father Ezekial Yarbrough. Thomas E. Yarbrough, Pvt. Co. E, 35 N.C. In Roxboro, N.C. Mar. 12, 1862, 3 yrs. Age 31. Roll of Honor Man. Report Nov. & Dec. 1864 shows he was then a prisoner of war [active duty in W. Va. unlisted, duty in Richmond unlisted, duty in Petersburg unlisted - but with Matthew Ransom there from June 4, 1864 to capture Nov./Dec. 1864] Evacuation of Petersburg, April 2, 1865. Source: Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 Page 25-29,30



From May 25 to June 1, 1862, Robert R. Ransom was in Holmes Division "Second Brigade (temporarily attached to Huger's division), as Brig-Gen. Robert Ransom Jr.; with the 24<sup>th</sup> N.C., under Col. William J. Clarke; 25<sup>th</sup> N.C., under Col. Henry M. Rutledge; 26<sup>th</sup> N.C., under Col. Z.B. Vance; the 35<sup>th</sup> N.C., under Col. Matthew W. Ransom [sic.]; (w), Lieut-Col. O.C. Petway (k); the 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. under Col. Robert C. Hill; and the 49<sup>th</sup> N.C. under Col. S.D. Ramseur (w), Brigade Loss, k, 95; w, 455; m, 76 - 624." [These were the losses from May 25 to June 1, 1862].

During the Battle at Antietam in September, 1862, Ransom's Brigade, was in John G. Walker's Division, is listed as the 24<sup>th</sup> N.C., 25<sup>th</sup> N.C., 35<sup>th</sup> N.C. and 49<sup>th</sup> N.C. In the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862, Ransom's Brigade is seen as the 24<sup>th</sup> N.C., the 25<sup>th</sup> N.C. and 49<sup>th</sup> N.C. Neither Major-General John G. Walker, nor Ransom's Division are listed with Confederate troops at Gettysburg. During 1863, Major-General Robert Ransom was commanding in East Tennessee and Southwest Virginia and Walker was on his Red River Campaign. Civil War battle records are incomplete. It is hard to pinpoint the whereabouts of Boone's Mill, July 26, 1863. Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, Vol. II, Pp. 175, 252, 263, 278, 282-290, 313-7, 322, 393, 601, 602, 604, 609, 611, 616, 678; Vol. III, p. 147; Vol. IV, Pp. 477 [S.W. Va.], 541, 583, 604, 627.

#### ALBERT - J. U. - THOMAS E. & W.G. YARBROUGH PRIOR TO AND AT ANTIETAM

Major-General John G. Walker, was guarding Richmond as the Confederates evacuated the area, and left their defense of Harrison's Landing, (August 14<sup>th</sup> to 20<sup>th</sup>, 1862) And, by outstanding maneuvering he sent Federals 'scurrying' back to Washington at the second battle of Bull Run. Then Walker left Daniel's brigade as rear guard, and took Colonel Van H. Manning and the forces of Major-General Robert Ransom Jr. [including Matthew W. Ransom] moved toward Maryland. When they arrived at Bull Run the dead were still unburied. Crossing the Potomac, they overtook Anderson's brigade before Frederick, where General Lee was bivouacked.

Lee ordered Walker and his forces to destroy the aqueduct of the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal and then proceed to Harper's Ferry, after which to remove to Hagerstown. As Walker returned from the aqueduct in his futile effort to destroy it (as there was no dynamite) he received Special Orders No 191 directing him to join Jackson and McLaws in the capture of Harper's Ferry. Tradition states that D.H. Hill accidentally dropped his orders near Frederick, and the Federals found them (he claimed he received no orders). However, it was of such import that Walker pinned his copy in an inner coat pocket and Longstreet memorized his orders and chewed them up. On the 11<sup>th</sup> of September 1862, Walker crossed to the Point of Rocks, in heavy rain. On the 13<sup>th</sup> he reached Loudoun Heights and sent the 27<sup>th</sup> N. C. [See: W.G. Yarborough Co. D 27<sup>th</sup> N.C. Y.F.Q. Vol. 8 No. 4 Page 30] with the 30<sup>th</sup> Virginia (under J. R. Cooke) to take possession of the mountain. In the meantime, Jackson and McLaws, unaware the Union had gained prior knowledge of Confederate movements (and were advancing via Crampton's Gap) kept their silence (believing they were alone). Walker from his mountain-top position, heard and saw the Union army. He purposely "placed two North Carolina regiments under Colonel (afterward Major-General, [later] U.S. Senator) M.W. Ransom," in a position to relieve those under Cooke, in line of battle in full view of the Federal batteries on Bolivar Heights." As the Federals opened fire he withdrew his men to the safe side of the mountain and returned the fire, forcing the battle to begin - also alerting his companion leaders that there were large Federal units in the area. After a successful battle, Walker's forces reached Antietam on September 16, 1862 and took a position on Lee's extreme right to cover the ford and aid Toombs guarding 'Burnside's Bridge.' Walker was later directed to reinforce Jackson, and he again sent the 27<sup>th</sup> North Carolina, (under Cooke), this time with the 3<sup>rd</sup> Arkansas to fill the gap in Jackson's forces.

#### YARBROUGHS AT THE BATTLEFIELD OF ANTIETAM PRIOR TO GETTYSBURG

The engagement at Sharpsburg, near Antietam Creek September 17, 1862, has been called the "bloodiest single day of the war." The Southerners who followed Lee, forty thousand strong, were already suffering in mind and body, but were obedient to their leader, who hoped (with a successful campaign in the North) he could convince Europe to recognize the Confederacy (as stated in a letter to Pres. Jefferson Davis).

Both Lee's hands were bandaged and splinted from a fall, and Jackson had badly injured his back. Two of



his bravest generals J. B. Hood and A. P. Hill were riding in the rear of their men to assignments, after quarreling with superiors, and the men were underclad, and underfed as the South approached this battle. A Maryland woman saw them as a 'most ragged, lean and hungry set of wolves.' 'Yet' she stated, 'there was a dash about them that the northern men lacked.'

Another Maryland woman wrote: 'This body of men moving along with no order, their guns carried in every fashion, no two dressed alike, their officers hardly distinguishable from the privates . . . were these the men that had driven back again and again our splendid legions?'

These were the young men who had done this, their average age being age twenty-three. Over and over again in battle they had given their all. They were farmers' sons, sweet, dashing, and innocent, with a desire to do what they felt was right; and they had already become warriors of renown as they marched toward Sharpsburg and Antietam Creek. Brave, lean, and hungry, they had yet to face the worst of days.

On September 13, in a meadow near Frederick, Maryland, [one myth states in the streets of Frederick] where the Confederates had camped, a Union corporal found three cigars wrapped in a piece of paper. It was Lee's Special Orders. On September 15, Lee and his 18,000 took up positions on the crest of a ridge beyond Sharpsburg. In front of them ran the creek named Antietam. McClellan and his 95,000, with prior knowledge of Lee's position, soon began to arrive. Major General James Longstreet of Georgia commented:

'On the forenoon of the 15<sup>th</sup>, the blue uniforms of the Federals appeared among the trees that crowned the heights on the eastern bank of the Antietam. The number increased, and larger and larger grew the field of blue until it seemed to stretch as far as the eye could see, and from the tops of the mountains down to the edges of the stream gathered the great army of McClellan.'

One among Stonewall Jackson's army also stated: 'The Federals in apparent double battle line were moving toward us at charge bayonets, common time . . . and the sunbeams falling on their well-polished guns and bayonets gave a glamor and a show at once fearful and entrancing.'

The battle that began September 17, 1862 was, in reality, three separate engagements. The first started at 6 a.m. on Lee's left. It was repelled. Then two more massive assaults were commenced against this left, and by 10 a.m. eight thousand men lay dead and wounded. (Eighteen generals were killed as the battle swayed back and forth, nine Union, nine Confederate.) Stonewall Jackson sent in his reserves - a division of Texans under John Bell Hood, now enraged at having to miss breakfast - their first real meal in many days. They fired in deadly unison. Their first volley a Union survivor remembered was 'like a scythe running through our line.'

The conflict shifted to a sunken road, between farmers' fields of corn. It made a ready-made rifle pit for Confederate brigades. The road, thereafter was called "Bloody Lane" as the bodies of these young hungry, underfed and underclad Confederate men and boys soon lay two and three deep along it.

Later the fighting re-commenced on the Confederate right, at the stone bridge over Antietam Creek. The Southerners held Burnside for three hours before his army managed to cross the creek. Finally the Confederates broke, racing toward Sharpsburg.

'Oh, how I ran!' one Virginian recalled. 'I was afraid of being struck in the back, and I frequently turned . . . so as to avoid if possible so disgraceful a wound.' Watching from a hill, even Lee seemed in despair. But then he saw, far to the south, a column approaching. They were the Confederate Light Division arriving from Harper's Ferry, under A.P. Hill, in the bright red shirt he always wore into battle. The Confederates lines held. As night fell Burnside withdrew to the stone bridge. September 17<sup>th</sup> had been the bloodiest day of the war. The Union posted 2,108 dead, 10,293 wounded and missing. Lee counted 10,318 killed, wounded, or missing. It was a quarter of his whole army in that campaign. Another farm wife recalled 'Wounded filled every building and overflowed into the country round . . . into farm-houses, barns, corn-cribs, cabins - wherever four walls and a roof were found together.'

#### War - An Illustrated History.

Geoffrey C. Ward, Ric. & Ken Burns, Pp. 150-165.  
Horizon Book, Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., 1990

#### The Amazing Civil War

Webb Garrison, Pp. 156-58, and 107, 108 - "Boone's Mill"  
[Boone W. Va. or Md. ?], M.J.F. Books, New York, 1998.



TALES OF RIVERS AND WATERS DURING THE CIVIL WAR  
 FEATURING THE BATTLE AT BOONE'S MILL - SITE UNKNOWN  
 (The men under Colonel/ Major-General, later Senator Matthew W. Ransom)

Confederate Colonel (later Major-General Matthew W. Ransom and U.S. Senator, whose unit was the 35<sup>th</sup>), gave men of the Twenty-Fourth [and 35<sup>th</sup>] North Carolina permission to bathe in a millpond at Boone's Mill [in Boone County, West Virginia] on July 26, 1863. As the story goes, most of them were still in the water when several hundred Union cavalrymen in blue converged upon the scene [which could place the site at Boonesborough, Maryland where Gregg's Cavalry was deployed, and were chasing Ewell's men (to whom Ransom may have been attached).]

Following orders to grab their weapons and man the trenches, Ransom and his men had their fingers on their triggers when the enemy arrived, but no clothes upon their backs. For five hours Union horsemen "tried to find a way around the entrenched [bare] Confederate soldiers at Boone's Mill, but the swamp behind them was too vast."\*

\*\*\*\*\*

"Rivers and creeks -- clear or muddy, shallow or deep -- offered perhaps the least heinous reason for causing men to shed their clothing. Armies moved across terrain regardless of the availability of roads or bridges. Faced with a river crossing, commanders had little choice but to cross the men as best they could. Water also gave the men an opportunity for long-deferred and eagerly anticipated baths, and Billy Yanks and Johnny rebs willingly and eagerly took advantage of the occasion as often as possible. . . .

Water crossings always made interesting reading in an officer's report, and frequently events contained an amusing element in the telling. For example, describing the exploits of a scouting party led by Col. James P. Brownlow of the First Tennessee Cavalry in July 1864, Gen. E. M. McCook wrote: "Brownlow performed one of his characteristic feats to-day. I had ordered a detachment to cross at a ford. It was deep, and he took them over [wearing] guns, cartridge-boxes and hats. They drove the enemy out of their rifle-pits, captured a non-commissioned officer and 3 men, and 2 boats on the other side. They would have got more, but the rebels had the advantage in running through the bushes with clothes on. . . .

Crossing the Potomac Confederate Col. James A. Walker noticed a Virginia unit just ahead of him was thoroughly wet. He halted his brigade long enough for his soldiers to remove their clothing, which was rolled around their cartridge and cap boxes. They then moved into the river "with their pants and shoes held above their heads." At White's Ford Gen. Joseph Kershaw's regiments did the same thing on the following day. . . .

Maryland ladies who gathered on the bank of the Potomac to watch the Army of Northern Virginia launch its 1863 invasion of the North did not find the scene amusing. They were instead "shocked to see the long columns of Confederate soldiers wading the river" with their clothing and equipment held over their heads. . . .

Near Cedar Creek, a commander whom his men characterized as "easy-going" assented when captured Rebels begged permission to join bathers who had shed their blue uniforms. Watching Billy Yanks and Johnny Rebs splash in the river together, Capt. Theodore F. Allen of the Seventh Ohio Cavalry heard a Confederate officer muse, "It is difficult to tell t'other from which." . . .

Sometimes bathing proved disastrous. Sixty Federals, members of the Sixth West Virginia Cavalry, snatched an opportunity to bathe in the South Branch River during the summer of 1864. Confederates lead by Capt. John H. McNeil, probably numbering less than a hundred, slipped quietly upon their enemies and captured every man. . . .

Confederate cavalry Wizard [General] Wade Hampton reportedly released a man in blue whom he captured bathing. . . but he kept the fellow's clothes. Incredulous at his good luck, the bather asked the name of his generous captor and blurted that he'd like to name a son for him as a token of gratitude. Years later, as a member of the U. S. Senate, the former general met a northerner who said he was the son whose name stemmed from release of his father.

Capt. H. C. Weaver of the Sixteenth Kentucky led one of the regiments that tried to stop John B. Morgan's famous 1863 cavalry raid into that state. According to Weaver, a band of retreating Confederates was heard approaching. . . . His men gathered their clothes and ran toward their guns. . . .

\* [Ed. Note: Matthew Ransom, when serving as U.S. Senator, was probably not too pleased to bring up this battle, as it appears not to have been put into the official records, but was found by Garrison when researching.]



## ACTION AT TREVILIAN STATION

By Major Rosser, Major-General, U.S.A.

[Including Capt. A. C. Snowden of the Citadel and Sgt. G. L. Taylor.]

On the 7th of June, 1862, the columns of Northern Virginia and of the Potomac were confronting each other in front of Richmond. General Grant's command in the latter column ordered to move across the capital of the Confederacy and take it. The line of the Rappahannock and Rappahannock and every step of its march had been contested by General Lee, in command of the army of Northern Virginia, until he finally turned the head of Grant's column toward the James river and compelled him to adopt a new line of attack.

My brigade consisted of the 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup>, and 6<sup>th</sup> South Carolina Cavalry, then recently transferred from the seacoast of South Carolina where they had seen little active service in the field. [See Yarborough and the Citadel information following] and this, with Young's and Rosser's brigades, constituted Hampton's division. On the evening of the 8<sup>th</sup> of June we were encamped not far from Ailee's Station, on the then Virginia Central Railroad. I received orders late in the day from division headquarters to have my command in readiness the next morning "for extended mounted service" on the pike toward Beaver Dam Station, and on the following day, the 10<sup>th</sup> we passed Louisa Court House and bivouacked not far from Trevilian Station.

Rosser's and Young's brigades, the latter under command of Colonel Wright of the Cobb Legion (General Young being absent, wounded), were in advance of my brigade, and camped higher up the road toward Gordonsville. Besides his own division Hampton had Fitzhugh Lee's consisting of Wickham's and Lomax's brigades, and this division was in our rear, toward Louisa Court House.

On the night of the 10<sup>th</sup> my orders were to be prepared the next morning at daylight for action. Accordingly at the dawn of day we were mounted and drawn up in columns of regiments, prepared for immediate action. It may be well to state just here that my brigade, about 1300 strong, was armed with long-range Enfield rifles, and was, in fact, mounted infantry, but for our sabers.

General Rosser rode down to my bivouac about sunrise and inquired if I was informed of what we were to do, to which I replied that I knew nothing except the orders above recited, to be prepared for action at daylight, and that I was awaiting instructions. Whereupon he proposed that we ride to General Hampton's headquarters at Netherland's house, about half a mile below Trevilian, and if possible, ascertain his plans. General Hampton informed us he expected to form a junction with General Fitzhugh Lee at Clayton's Store, where he would engage Sheridan. Rosser returned to his command, and General Hampton and I rode from Netherland's toward Clayton's Store, on a road that I was picketing, for the purpose of reconnaissance.

We had but advanced but a short distance from the railroad when we were met by Captain Muligan's squadron, of the 4<sup>th</sup> South Carolina, which had been on picket, retiring before the enemy, by whom he had just been driven in. General Hampton then ordered me to bring up my brigade and attack at once, telling me that he was expecting to hear Fitzhugh Lee's guns on my front on his way up by another road from Louisa Court House. I sent Captain Snowden's squadron of the 4<sup>th</sup> South Carolina to charge whatever he met, and develop the force in front of us. It was soon ascertained that a heavy column of Sheridan's command was moving on us, and I thereupon dismounted squadron after squadron until my entire command was on foot, except Captain John C. Calhoun's squadron of the 4<sup>th</sup> South Carolina regiment, and we were thus driving the enemy before us in the very thick woods. I heard firing on my right and expected every moment to form a junction with Fitzhugh Lee. General Hampton also informed me when I moved in from the railroad that he would hold Young's brigade in readiness to reinforce my line as the exigency might require. Consequently I went ahead until the enemy had doubled on my left flank, when I sent to the rear for Young's brigade. On the arrival of the head of Colonel Wright's column, dismounted, I directed him to Colonel Rutledge, whose regiment the 4<sup>th</sup> South Carolina, was on the left and paid little attention to my right where Colonel Aiken [Citadel's South Carolina Partisan Rangers] was stationed with the 6<sup>th</sup> South Carolina [Citadel's Cadet Rangers] - as I supposed it was protected by Lee's division. Colonel Wright had some difficulty in the thick undergrowth in finding his position on Rutledge's left, the enemy meantime pounding us with all his might. While we were thus struggling with a superior force in my front, and the stubborn fight had been kept up at close quarters



for several hours. I received information from the rear that Custer, with a mounted column, had moved by an open road to my right around my right flank, and had captured some of my ambulances, whereupon I received orders from General Hampton to withdraw and mount my command. This was easier said than done, for Sheridan was pressing me in front and gradually outflanking my line. I slowly withdrew by mounting one regiment at a time on such horses as we could reach, and fell back to a point not far from the railroad.

On reaching a position where the doctors had established a field infirmary under a large oak-tree, I found some ambulances parked and the wounded being cared for. Meantime Rosser had thundered down the Gordonsville road, charged and scattered Custer's forces, and together with a charge by Captain Calhoun's squadron, recaptured what he had taken, and besides got possession of Custer's headquarters ambulances and a number of his horses and men. While I was massing my command near this field infirmary I received orders from division headquarters to take the Phillips Legion of Young's brigade and charge the crossing of the railroad. This I did, and drove a part of Custer's brigade in confusion into a field beyond. About the time I reached the railroad I was recalled to the point from which we had started, and on reaching it discovered a compact line of blue-coats advancing, dismounted.

I must mention at this point an act of gallantry and dash I have never seen surpassed. Lieutenant Long, of the 6<sup>th</sup> South Carolina, had a small mounted detachment acting as a provost guard; I directed him to charge the advancing enemy and check them, while I ordered the removal of the ambulances and led horses. He promptly obeyed, and of course had many of his saddles emptied, but he accomplished the purpose I had in view.

I formed a new line on the crest of a hill running at right angles with the position I had occupied early in the day, and formed a junction with Rosser, and kept up the contest until nightfall.

My command camped that night at Green Spring Valley, two or three miles away, with light rations for the men, and nothing for our distressed and worn-out animals but bearded wheat. General Rosser was severely wounded in the leg late in the afternoon, while we were driving the enemy before us, and had to retire from the field, the command of his brigade devolving upon Colonel Richard H. Dulany, of the 7<sup>th</sup> Virginia. This day's operations ended disastrously to our arms. I venture to believe that I am not claiming too much for the gallant troops under my immediate command when I say that they bore the brunt of the fight, and but for their stubborn and invincible courage must have been annihilated. In making this claim I do not wish to be understood as disparaging others, for I am confining this narrative to my own command.

The next morning, the 12<sup>th</sup> of June, General Hampton placed me in command of his division. The command of my brigade devolved upon Colonel Rutledge. Colonel Aiken had been severely wounded in the engagement of the day before. Early in the forenoon I posted the division on the Railroad near Denny's house, about a mile above Trevilian Station; Rutledge on the left Young's still commanded by Colonel Wright in the center, and Rosser's on the right. The line formed an obtuse angle on the railroad embankment, and extended off to the right with an open field in front, and to the left along the embankment. Beginning at the railroad, I had thrown up temporary breastworks of fence-rails and such materials as were available. The 6<sup>th</sup> South Carolina [whose Cadet Rangers were under Captain M. B. Humphreys] occupied the angle, with the 5<sup>th</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> South Carolina regiments to its left along the embankment, and Young's and Rosser's brigades filling up the space to the right, with two batteries of horse artillery of four guns each – Hart's and Thomson's – stationed at convenient points on the line.

In this position I awaited Sheridan's attack, having kept scouts well to the front to watch his movements. Between 1 and 2 o'clock P.M. I was advised of his advance, and was prepared to receive him. He drove in my skirmishers, and moved promptly upon that portion of his line occupied by Rutledge with my brigade. This attack was repulsed without much effort. The second attack was made with more vigor, and was directed sharply upon the angle above described, where the 6<sup>th</sup> South Carolina was stationed. This, too, was repulsed and determined assaults were made upon us, making seven in all. I had placed two brass howitzers of Thomson's battery just in the rear of our line. As there was no protection to the men who served the guns, they were picked off and shot by Sheridan's sharpshooters as fast as they could take their positions; consequently directed Major Chew, commanding the artillery battalion, to have the survivors withdrawn to a place of safety, and had to rely upon Hart's and Thomson's guns station farther to the right. The attacking forces would extend out, and at times open fire along our entire front, but whoever was in command of the attacking column, with the exception of a few soldiers, selected this angle for his most determined assaults.





On the eve of every attack we could hear in the woods preparations for the onslaught, the sounding of bugles, words of command, etc.

Between sunset and dark, when the dusk of the evening was still further shrouded by the smoke of the battle, and after six assaults had been repulsed, we heard the usual preparation for another, and as I concluded, the last desperate effort. Now that the dusky atmosphere would in a measure protect the cannoneers from the sharpshooters, I directed Major Chew to re-man the two howitzers and double-shot them with cannister, as I believed the enemy would emerge from the woods a little more than a stone's throw in our front, cross the fence (which they had not previously done), and rush for our line. They did just as I had anticipated, and came charging out of the woods in the open field and into the railroad cut immediately in our front. Before the canister and still steady fire of our carbines and rifles the enemy fell back for the last time before the deadly aim of our troops.

At one time during the progress of the fight, one or two of Sheridan's guns -- as we were informed, of Pennington's battery -- got in a position to enfilade my line along the railroad embankment and were playing havoc with my men. I called Captain Hart's attention to it, and directed him to concentrate the fire of the six guns to our right and endeavor to silence Pennington's enfilading fire. This was one with great promptness and efficacy, and the enemy's guns were silenced. At another time, Sheridan's sharpshooters . . . in the houses just across the railroad in our immediate front, . . . kept up a destructive fire upon us from their sheltered position. I directed the guns to be turned upon them, and in a short time they set fire to the house where the greatest number of the enemy's sharpshooters had assembled, and it was consumed by fire. Sheridan must have begun his retreat soon after his last charge, about dark. Pursuit by my command was out of the question. We had been engaged in this bloody encounter from its beginning without food or rest for either men or horses, in broiling sun of a hot June day, and recuperation was absolutely necessary. As it was, I was not relieved and did not withdraw from my lines until 1 o'clock on the morning of the 13<sup>th</sup>, and in the meantime had to care for the wounded and bury the dead. Sheridan's forces consisted of . . . a total of 10,337 officers and men. . . . Hampton's forces cannot be given accurately, but is estimated at about 5000 all told." [Source: Vol. IV, Battles and Leaders of the Civil War Pp. 233-239.]

#### THE 6<sup>th</sup> S.C. CADET CAVALRY RANGERS

Organized at the Citadel, Charleston, South Carolina on June 9, 1862. Mustered into state service as Captain M.B. Humphrey's Company, SC Cavalry, and assigned to Aiken's 1<sup>st</sup> Regiment SC Partisan Rangers. Mustered into Confederate service as Company F, 16<sup>th</sup> Battalion SC Cavalry July 23, 1862. Redesignated Company F, 6<sup>th</sup> Regiment SC Cavalry when its parent organization was increased from battalion to regiment. . . .

"While Hampton was occupied with Sheridan at Trevilian Station, Grant determined to turn Lee's right and cut his lines of communication. Accordingly, on June 21 [1864] Brig. Gen. James H. Wilson with about 6,700 sabers of his own and Brig. Gen. August V. Kautz's division set out to destroy the Southside and Danville Railroads near Burkeville Junction. . . . Unaware that his chief had failed to destroy or even contain Hampton for any length of time, Wilson set about his task, destroying the station buildings at Ream's Station . . . . He then attempted to destroy the Staunton River Bridge, but was fired upon by local militia holding a good position. . . .

[In the meantime] "Butler's Brigade surprised a [Union] reserve picket post at the White House [on the Pamunkey River] and captured every man without firing a shot. The 5<sup>th</sup> South Carolina Cavalry was then formed to charge the garrison, but at the last minute instructions came from Hampton not to take such aggressive action. Butler then withdrew to await further instructions, all the while enduring fifteen-inch shells fired from Federal gunboats in the nearby Pamunkey River. During a minor engagement at Nance's Shop on June 22<sup>nd</sup>, Pvs. John W. Humphrey, older brother of his Capt., and R.T. Yarborough were slightly wounded, each having a finger amputated.

After three days' . . . part of Sheridan's Cavalry Corps moved out to escort 800 wagons transferring supplies from White House to the James River Camp where Grant had moved his base of operation. Hampton immediately moved to intercept the train, engaging Gen. Gregg . . . . Although he executed a successful flanking movement, forcing Gregg to withdraw, Hampton was unable to follow up his advantage due to the exhausted condition of his men and their mounts. . . ."



The record on R. T. Yarborough states: Yarborough, R.T., Pvt. (1834 - ? ) Fairfield. Enl. June 1, 1864, Winnsboro. WIA [wounded in action] Nance's Shop June 22, 1864. Furloughed from Jackson Hospital, Richmond, VA, July 19, 1864. No further record. Merchant at Monticello. Alive 1890; apparently dead by 1900."  
[Cadets in Gray Vol. IV, Gary R. Baker, Colombia S.C., Palmetto Bookworks, c. 1989, Pp. 112,202, S.L.C.]

\* \* \* \* \*

"In one of the first acts of hostility between North and South, cadets of the Citadel, stationed on Morris Island outside Charleston Harbor, opened fire on the civilian ship Star of the West, which was bringing supplies to Federal troops at Fort Sumter. Only one shot hit the ship; it caused no damage but considerable outrage among the officers at Fort Sumter. . . ." The following are letters of Robert Anderson, Major, and Governor F. W. Pickens. Governor.

Sir: Two of Your Batteries fired this morning upon an unarmed vessel bearing the flag of my Government. As I have not been notified that war has been declared by South Carolina against the Government of the United States, I can not but think that this hostile act was committed without your sanction of authority. Under that hope, and that alone, did I refrain from opening fire on your batteries.

I have the honor, therefore, respectfully to ask whether the above-mentioned act – one that I believe without a parallel in the history of our country, or of any other civilized Government – was committed in obedience to your instructions, and to notify you, if it be not disclaimed, that I must regard it as an act of war, and that I shall not, after a reasonable time for the return of my messenger, permit any vessels to pass within range of my fort.

In order to save as far as is in my power the shedding of blood, I beg that you will have due notification of this my decision given to all concerned..Hoping, however, that your answer may be such as will justify a further continuance of forbearance on my part, I have the honor to be. Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

Robert Anderson Major, First Artillery, U.S.A., commanding Fort Sumter, South Carolina.

Sir: Your Letter Has Been received. In it you make certain statements which very plainly show that you have not been fully informed by your Government of the precise relations which now exist between it and the State of South Carolina. Official information has been communicated by the Government of the United States that the political connection heretofore existing between the State of south Carolina and the States which were known as the United States had ceased, and that the State of South Carolina had resumed all the power it had delegated to the United States under the compact known as the Constitution of the United States. The right which the State of South Carolina possessed to change the political relations which it held with other States, under the Constitution of the United States, has been solemnly asserted by the people of this State in convention, and now does not admit of discussion . . .

The attempt to re-inforce the troops now at Fort Sumter, or to retake and resume possession of the forts within the waters of this State which you abandoned after spiking the guns placed there and doing otherwise much damage, cannot be regarded by the authorities of this State as indicative of any other purpose than the coercion of the state by the armed force of the Government. To repel such an attempt is too plainly its duty to allow it to be discussed. But, while defending its waters, the authorities of the State have been careful so to conduct the affairs of the State that no act, however necessary for its defense, would lead to a useless waste of lives.

Under these circumstances, the Star of the West, it is understood, this morning attempted to enter the harbor, with troops on board; and having been notified that she could not enter, was fired into. The act is perfectly justified by me. In regard to your threat in regard to the vessels in the harbor, it is only necessary to say that you must judge of your own responsibilities. Your position in this harbor has been tolerated by the authorities of the State, and while the act of which you complain is in perfect consistency with the rights and duties of the State, it is not perceived how far the conduct which you propose to adopt can find a parallel in the history of any country, or be reconciled with any other purpose of your Government than that of imposing upon this State the condition of a conquered province.

F. W. Pickens, Governor.

[The Civil War Chronicle, ed. by J. Matthew Gallman, Agincourt Press, New York, Pp. 28,29.]



YARBOROUGH FAMILIES PRIOR TO THE CIVIL WAR IN SOUTH CAROLINA

1830 S. C. Census		1840 S. C. Census	Co.	1850 S.C. Census	Co.
Yarberry, William	Co. 28	Yarbary, Gilson	Edge		
Yarbor, Jacob	Co. 2c	Yarber, Aaron	Abbe.	Yarber, William	Chst.
				Yarbro, Prudence E.	Chst
		Yarbewer, Micajah	Unio.		
		Yarborough, A.	Spar.	Yarborough, Alexr.	Fair.
Yarborough, Alexr. N.	Co. 14				
Yarborough, Ambrose	Co. 28			Yarborough, Arthur	Edge.
Yarborough, Archibald	Co. 26			Yarborough, Caty	Edge.
Yarborough, Asa	Co. 10			Yarbrough, E. [sic]	Lanc.
		Yarborough, Edward	Fair.	Yarborough, Elizabeth,	Oran.
Yarborough, Edward	Co. 14	Yarborough, Elijah	Pick.		
		Yarborough, Elizabeth	Pick.		
		Yarborough, Elizabeth	Edge.		
		Yarborough, F. G.	Fair.		
		Yarborough, Greenbury	Ches		
Yarborough, G.	Co. OC			Yarborough, George,	Edge.
Yarborough, George	Co. 10			Yarborough, Henry,	Fair
Yarborough, Henry	Co. 14	Yarborough, Henry	Fair.	Yarborough, Henry,	Unio.
Yarborough, Humphrey	Co.28				
				Yarborough, James H.,	Carl.
				Yarborough, James M.,	Carl.
				Yarborough, Joel	Kers.
Yarborough, John	Co.14			Yarborough, John,	Fair.
Yarborough, John	Co. 30			Yarbrough, John [sic]	Spar.
				Yarborough, Jonathan,	York.
		Yarborough, J. W.	Edge.		
		Yarborough, Jackson	York.		
		Yarborough, John	Darl.	Yarborough, Mary	Fair.
		Yarborough, John	Fair.	Yarborough, Mary A.	Afef.[?]
		Yarborough, John	Fair.	Yarborough, M.A.	Darl
		Yarborough, John	Spar.	Yarborough Mrtn. K.	Kers
		Yarborough, Nathan	Ches.	Yarborough, N.	Spar.
		Yarborough, Nidam	Will.		
Yarborough, Mary	Co.14				
Yarborough, Moses	Co.01				
Yarborough, P. S.	Co.OC				



1830 S.C. Census	Co.	1840 S.C. Census	Co.	1850 S.C. Census	Co.
Yarborough, Rich. C.	Co.10	Yarborough, Richard	Fair.		
Yarborough, Thomas	Co.14	Yarborough, Stephen	Spar.		
Yarborough, Thos.	Co.2F				
Yarborough, V.	Co.OC	Yarborough, Uriah	Ches.		
Yarborough, W.H.	Co.OC	Yarborough, Vincent	Ches		
Yarborough, William	Co.24	Yarborough, William	Ches		
Yarborough, William	Co.01	Yarborough, William	Laur		
Yarborough, William	Co.10			Yarborough, William	Fair
				Yarborough, William	Edge.
				Yarborough, William	Will.
				Yarborough, William	Fair.
				Yarborough, Wm. E.	Fair.
				Yarborough, Wilson	Kers.
Yarbory, Julius	Co.13				
Yarbrough, Buford	Co.13	Yarbrough, [sic] Anna	York.	Yarborough, Ann	York.
Yarbrough, Henry	Co.01				
Yarbrough, Hiram	Co.28	Yarbrough, George W.	Lexi.		
		Yarbrough, Hiram	Spar.		
		Yarbrough, Humphry	Spar.		
		Yarbrough H.	Abbe.		
Yarbrough, John	Co.28	Yarbrough, J.M.	Abbe.		
		Yarbrough, L.	Abbe.		
Yarbrough, Sarah	Co.01	Yarborough S.	Abbe.		
Yarbrough, Stephen	Co.28	Yarbrough, Thomas	Will.		
				Yarborough, Thomas,	Fair.
				Yarborough, Thomas,	Fair.
				Yarborough, Thomas,	Fair.
				Yarborough, Thomas,	Kers.
				Yarborough, Thomas G.	Fair.
				Yarbrough, [sic] Y.J.M.	Lanc.

1830 South Carolina Census

Jean Park Hazelwood, Fred L. Hazlewood Jr., T. L. Smith  
 Fort Worth Texas, 76116, 975.7 X2p F. H. L. S.L.C., Ut.

1840 & 1850 South Carolina Census

Ronald Vern Jackson, Gary Ronald Teeples  
 3346 So. Orchard Drive, Bountiful, Utah, 84010,  
 975.X2p F.H. L. S.L.C., Ut.



THE YARBROUGH FAMILIES RECORDED AT THE EVE OF THE CIVIL WAR  
1860 SOUTH CAROLINA CENSUS

YARBOROUGH, LITTLETON MD	ABBEVILLE DISTRICT S. C.	120
YARBOROUGH, M. R.	KERSHAW CO. S. C.	102
YARBOROUGH, MARTHA	FAIRFIELD DIST. S. C.	213
YARBOROUGH, MARY	FAIRFIELD DIST. S. C.	253
YARBOROUGH, MELINDA	CHESTER DIST. S. C.	009
YARBOROUGH, NEADOM	CLARENDON DIST. S. C.	230
YARBOROUGH, R. F. [Citadel Cadet]	FAIRFIELD DIST. S. C.	259
YARBOROUGH, T. E.	DARLINGTON DIST. S. C.	426
YARBOROUGH, THOMAS	FAIRFIELD DIST. S. C.	216
YARBOROUGH, W. I.	WILLIAMSBURG DIST. S. C.	356
YARBOROUGH, W. Y.	WILLIAMSBURG DIST. S. C.	355
YARBOROUGH, WILLIAM	FAIRFIELD DIST. S. C.	280
YARBOROUGH, WILLIAM G.	FAIRFIELD DIST. S. C.	220
YARBRO, WILLIAM	CHESTERFIELD DIST. S. C.	171
YARBROUGH, G. M.	EDGEFIELD DIST. S. C.	189
YARBROUGH, GILSON	EDGEFIELD DIST. S. C.	159
YARBROUGH, MATT	EDGEFIELD DIST. S. C.	168
YARBROUGH, PATIENCE	LANCASTER DIST. S. C.	152
YARBROUGH, T. A.	EDGEFIELD DIST. S. C.	160
YARBROUGH, Y. J. M.	LANCASTER DIST. S. C.	152
YARGROUGH, MARY [sic]	LANCASTER DIST. S. C.	151

1860 South Carolina Census

Ronald Vern Jackson &amp; Associates

Index Systems International, c. 1988

40 North Highway 89, No. S. E., Ut. 84054

## 976.2 M2wb - PENSION APPLICATION VOL. 3 - F.H.L. S.L.C., Ut.

YARBER, Sarah	1916	1 <sup>st</sup> Ms. Cav	JONE
Husband - Hendle J. Yarber			
YARBROUGH, Annas J. L.	1909	15 <sup>th</sup> Ar	HIND
Husband - Joseph Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, Belle	1916	13 <sup>th</sup> Ms. Inf	LAUD
Husband - W. L. Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, C. L.	1908		ALCO
YARBROUGH, F. B.	1916	40 <sup>th</sup> Ar	LAUD
YARBROUGH, Ellen Jones	1922	34 <sup>th</sup> Ms. Inf	MARS
Husband - George W. Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, Frances Jane	1927	7 <sup>th</sup> Cav	GREN
Husband - James Monroe Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, George	1894		DESO
YARBROUGH, Julia Demaria	1921	18 <sup>th</sup> Bata	TATE
Husband - Henry Wiley Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, Lewis	1906	26 <sup>th</sup> Ms	TISH
YARBROUGH, Louise	1924		ALCO
Husband - C. C. Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, Mar. T.	1920	40 <sup>th</sup> Ar	LAUD
Husband - D. H. Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, R. A.	1916	1 <sup>st</sup> Ms	LAUD
YARBROUGH, R. E.	1916	13 <sup>th</sup> Ms.	WINS
YARBROUGH, Sallie	1924		JONE
Husband - H. J. Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, Susan	1906	26 <sup>th</sup> Ms	TISH
Husband - Louis Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, Texana Carr	1926	4 <sup>th</sup> Ms	LIEF.
Husband - Ed. Riley Yarbrough			
YARBROUGH, T. J.	1914	6 <sup>th</sup> Ar.	PANO
YARBROUGH, William M.	1916	16 <sup>th</sup> Ar.	NEWT
YARBROUGH, Wm.	1916	16 <sup>th</sup> Ms. Inf.	WASH



### CONFEDERATE SILK DRESSES IN THE CIVIL WAR

Just eight days after the first shot was fired in Charleston Harbor, twenty-seven year old Professor Thaddeus S.C. Lowe, who had bestowed upon himself the title of 'Professor,' was guiding one of his big gas-filled balloons into the air over Cincinnati. The voyage was being undertaken to test his theory that currents in the upper air (now known as the jet stream) consistently moved from west to east.

Traveling nine hundred miles on the currents, he found support for his theory, but also came down on Secessionist soil. South Carolina arrested him as a spy. When his papers proved he was only a scientist, he was put on the first train north. Later Lowe liked to insist on being recognized as "the first prisoner of the Civil War."

The Amazing Civil War,  
Webb Garrison, p. 216.  
MJF Books, N.Y., c. 1998.

[Later], as an audience watched at the Columbian Armory in Washington D.C., Lowe's giant balloon, the Enterprise, swayed above the capital's treetops. Beneath her trailed an invisible innovation, a hair thin wire wrapped in green silk, played out from a station below. Dr. Thaddeus Sobieski Constantine Lowe, a scientist, and a New Hampshire politician, was in command. As the balloon rose to 500 feet he telegraphed the following message to President Abraham Lincoln:

Sir: This point of observation commands an area nearly 50 miles in diameter. The city, with its girde of encampments, presents a superb scene. I have the pleasure in sending you this first dispatch ever telegraphed from an aerial station. . . . T.S.C. Lowe.

Other messages were soon being sent from the balloon to distant Union cities by regular wire. When the ballon anchored itself on the White House lawn, Lincoln seemed impressed. Lowe became the first chief of the Federal Balloon Corps.

The first balloon bought for American military use was \$850 worth of raw India silk built by John Wise of Lancaster, Pennsylvania. Major Hartman Bache, grandson of Benjamin Franklin, sponsored Wise. The balloon was towed from Washington in a mule-drawn wagon, dodging trees and telegraph poles and a canal embankment. The officer driving the wagon, on hearing the guns begin at Bull Run, whipped up the mules and tore the balloon to pieces. Repaired, a few days later it was saved from Confederate hands by alert troops who shot it down as it became a runaway, alone headed South.



The first balloon observation finally came on July 31 at Fortress Monroe, Virginia with General Ben Butler as sponsor. The balloonist was John LaMountain of Troy, New York. He had already sailed 1,100 miles from St. Louis, Missouri. LaMountain found Confederate camps surrounding the fort were much less formidable than Butler imagined, and sent out the report. LaMountain also hitched his balloon to the armed transport "Fanny" and rose above Chesapeake Bay to peer at the enemy August 1, 1861. A third aerial trip, again above Fortress Monroe, caused General Beuregard to call for the first 'blackout' in history.

Lowe, in the meantime, organized the first balloon corps. Both Lowe and LaMountain were hired as civilians to report on troop movements, and were paid ten dollars a day. Professor Lowe was fired upon by the world's first antiaircraft battery in August, 1861, near Arlington, Virginia. His opponent was Captain E. P. Alexander, C.S.A., who reported that Lowe "came down as fast as gravity could bring him."

The balloon corps was disbanded in June, 1863. It had to that date only seven balloonists in service. Balloons were made of pongee in double thicknesses, each sewn by a team of fifty seamstresses and cut in gored sections. A valve at the top was sealed with paraffin, beeswax, and other substance. It was opened with a rope when the operator wished to descend. The gas was hydrogen produced by sulphuric acid on iron filings. Wagons carried lined wooden tanks in which the gas was stored. The gases were coiled in copper pipes passing through water, and purified by passage through lime.

Only once, during the Union retreat of the Seven Days battles for Richmond did Confederates capture any aerial equipment. They then nabbed three gas generators.

Lieutenant John Randolph Bryan, C.S.A., on the peninsula below Richmond, was the first aerial Confederate. His flight was cut short by the firing of the enemy. On return to earth he tried to resign as the first Rebel balloonist. General Joseph E. Johnston declined sharply, saying "Absolutely not! You're the only experienced balloonist in the Confederate army."

On one trip Lieutenant Bryan was wafted over Federal lines. He destroyed his identification papers and all his notes. Then the wind changed, he floated outward, water-bound. As he prepared to swim for his life the wind again changed. He landed in the midst of a Confederate camp, and was for a time held as a spy in danger of being shot, as he desperately harangued his Southern colleagues.

General Longstreet recorded the Confederacy's longing for a balloon such as the Union had "as they floated high up in the air, well out of the range of our guns. He states, "While we were longing for the balloons that poverty denied us, a genius arose for the occasion and suggested that we send out and gather together all the silk dresses in the Confederacy and make a balloon. It was done, and soon we had a great patchwork ship of many and varied hues which was ready for use in the Seven Days' Campaign.

The only source of gas was Richmond, and the balloon was inflated there, tied to a locomotive, and run down the York River Railroad as far as possible. One day, when it was on a steamer going down the James River toward battle, disaster struck. The tide went out, and boat and balloon were left helpless on a sand bar.

The Federals gathered it in, and with it the last silk dress in the confederacy. This capture was the meanest trick of the war and one that I have never forgiven."

[Ed. note: This balloon experience of the Confederacy is also seen in Battles and Leaders of the Civil War, which includes the actual letter written by Longstreet, in his own handwriting, about the great Confederate balloon escapade. General Beuregard also went aloft, and later used a balloon in the defense of Charleston.]

#### The Civil War Strange & Fascinating Facts

Burke Davis, Pp. 51-55,

Wing Books, N.Y. c 1960, [1994 ed.].



THE EVACUATION OF PETERSBURG APRIL 2, 1865  
& RESCUE OF THE HOSPITAL WAGON TRAIN BY COLONEL  
WILLIAM HENRY YARBOROUGH, AND MEN, APRIL 4, 1865  
A Talk By Major John Herbert Claiborne, M.A., M.D. MARCH 6, 1890

"When, in the memorable campaign of 1864, Lee and Grant, on the 18<sup>th</sup> of June, confronted each other in the trenches at Petersburg, I was in the city, assigned to duty as senior surgeon, or executive officer, in charge of all general military hospitals at this post, reporting immediately to the general commanding the department. . . . When General Lee assumed command, or rather when he was placed in command, of all the forces and affairs at the post, my duties were increased, and I was required to report at his headquarters, or to forward my reports to his headquarters. . . .

The Confederate Government was liberal, in and beyond its means, in the care of its sick and wounded soldiers . . . but, as the months wore on; as the casualties of the siege daily increased; as the hospitals and cemeteries were being constantly filled; as the recruits became fewer and fewer, as the food, gathered and bought or impressed, came in more and more slowly from broken and badly equipped roads; it became evident that our struggle was against hope. . . .

On the morning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> of April, 1865 . . . Col. P- came galloping down from the direction of Turnbull's farm, the headquarters of General Lee, and reining up in front of my office, informed me that General A. P. Hill had been killed, and that our lines were broken on the Dinwiddie plank road . . . I was soon made fully aware of the situation on the west of the city by one of my assistant surgeons, who having constituted himself a scout, proceeded, without my command, to reconnoiter about a mile up Cox road. . . . He returned with great precipitancy, and, I might say, with haste unbecoming his rank, and informed me that the Yankees were advancing their lines as far as the Whitworth house, now the lunatic asylum, and swinging around their left, were threatening to encircle the city. . . .

About two o'clock my orders came to leave the city, and to take with me as many surgeons, hospital attaches, servants, &c., as could be spared from hospital service, and to cross the river at Campbell's bridge, take the road to Chesterfield Courthouse, go as far as practicable that night, and to await further orders. . . . As I stood at the gate of the hospital and watched my little cortege move off . . . the wounded were being hurried in from ambulance and upon stretcher, their moans mingling with the cries of women, the shrieking and bursting of shell, and the hoarse orders of men in authority, two scenes caught my eye, which are as indelibly fixed there now as on that holy Sabbath eve, which the great God had seemingly given up to the devils in pandemonium.

A stretcher was born in the gateway by four soldiers, just from the near front, one of them crying "my poor captain; the best man that ever lived." A large, finely-made officer he was, his right arm shot away at the shoulder-joint, and the quivering, bleeding flesh soiled with dust, stained with powder and filled with shreds of the gray sleeve that had been hurriedly cut off. Something moved me as the bearers halted, to uncover the face, over which some rude but kindly hand had thrown a piece of dirty blanket. Great God! There lay before me a friend of my earliest boyhood! Years had passed by since we parted -- I had known him as the gentlest, most lovable of men, living in a quiet country home, amidst a simple-hearted, peace-loving people, an Arcadia, in which war was not even a dream. He did not know me. His honest, brave life was fast ebbing away, and the mist was gathering over his eyes, which could only be swept off in the sunlight of that country where the nations shall learn war no more.

As I turned away, heart-sick, from this scene, a poor woman caught me by the hands: "Doctor, will you not order somebody to help me to carry my poor husband home. I can take care of him and nurse him





better than any one else – there he is.” And there, lying only a few feet away in the hospital yard, where with many others he had been hurriedly brought in and put down anywhere that space could be found, was a private belonging to the second-class militia, an humble citizen not subject to regular military service, who had been summoned to the defence of the city, when our lines grew so thin. He had fallen not very far away from the little cottage, where, in days of peace, he had lived with his wife and little ones – and now there he lay, a fourth part of his skull carried away with a fragment of shell, exposing his brain, leaving him with some little automatic life, but, of course, without consciousness, whilst his poor wife was striving to get from him some sign of recognition and begging that he might be carried home. I could only stop to tell her that my right to order was at an end, and that if a thousand men were at my beck none could help her now. I could see no more, and mounting my horse I slowly followed my little party, crossed the river and on the heights at Ettricks took one last look at Petersburg – as it was. Here I overtook my cortege, and mustering them found one absentee. This was a yellow, bob-tailed, bob-eared, rough-haired, Scotch-terrier, about twelve years old . . . I said to the chief: “Return at once to the city and bring me my dog, or fall into the hands of the enemy with him.” The man looked at me for a minute as if he would question such an order, but four years of discipline and obedience had not lost its force on the first night of the retreat, and he turned off and retraced his steps to Petersburg. I never expected to see him again, but late at night and after we had gone into camp, he returned on horseback . . . leading Jack by a chain of white handkerchiefs. I did not enquire where he got the horse, but having some curiosity to know where he got the handkerchiefs, I ventured to ask him. “Well,” he said, “Sir, they are breaking up everything in town and looting the stores, and I found these handkerchiefs at the head of Old Street.”

We found, on taking up our march, that some broken sections of artillery had been ordered to take the same road to Chesterfield Courthouse that we were following, and that our retreat was somewhat obstructed by their irregular and tardy movements . . . It was now about 9 or 10 o'clock at night, and our little party went into their first camp or bivouac. . . . One tremendous explosion caused such panic in our little party, that Jack, who had slept on my blanket at my side, became demoralized and sought individual safety in individual flight. . . . I never expected to see him again, and never did until after my return some two months later to Petersburg. . . . You will find his grave in the section marked “Clarborne,” in the old Blandford Cemetery, and his epitaph in the 3<sup>rd</sup> chapter of Ecclesiastes 20<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> verse. . . .

The next morning, about 11 o'clock we arrived at Chesterfield Courthouse, and a good Mifflin's division drawn up in line, at right angles with our road. With these bronzed veterans behind us to deter us and pursuit, we dismissed all fear, and passing a few hundred rods further, we lay down to rest, and to await further orders.

After waiting several hours, my orders came: “take the right-hand road to Goode's bridge, rendezvous at Amelia Courthouse. There rations and transportation by rail will await you.” We recommenced our march, but did not reach Goode's bridge that night, bivouaced somewhere on the side of the road, and the next day made the bridge. Just before we reached that point, however, we came to a beautiful residence on the side of the road, one of the old-time Virginia mansions, the seat and embodiment of hospitality, of culture and musical entertainment, and under some patriarchal trees on the well-kept lawn were seated General Mifflin and staff, evidently awaiting refreshments. He recognized me and called to me to halt and to tether my horse at the door, and get something to eat. . . . I rode with him leisurely for an hour or so, perhaps, then to see some spots of interest, talking more of the past, in which we had many pleasant things in common, than of the future, which, to most of us saw much of promise. . . . I looked back over the country with a heavy heart, and there was a cloud of dust which could not have been made by our troops (for all of them had passed on), and some other things which could be seen in the far distance. I looked the general in the face, and





three of the enemy riding up in most disagreeable proximity, and the pop– pop– pop (not at the horses and mules this time) from their carbines. . . . My mare, not relishing the situation . . . she left incontinently, I lying down on her neck, and not knowing at what moment I should receive an inglorious wound in the most objective portion of my person. . . . nearly a quarter of a mile before I overtook anybody . . . then I ran into another quartermaster whom I recognized by his expletives as an old friend from North Carolina, and into a gentleman with three stars on his collar. . . . These with one or two other officers, seemed to be bringing up the rear of the fugitives. . . . My quartermaster friend suggested that he and I take across the fields in a certain direction which he thought would bring us under the aegis of some of Lee's fighting men. We had only gone a few hundred yards, however, when we came upon Major Hill, a brother of General A.P. Hill, and one or two other officers who seemed to be trying to find what we were looking for. And just as we had saluted each other a full regiment of infantry came out of a piece of woods a few hundred yards to our left, and with a yell and a double-quick made for our position.

With the peculiar reflection of the light in the little valley they were crossing, they seemed dressed in blue, and we took them for the enemy and awaited our fate with resignation. On coming up, however, it turned out to be the -- North Carolina, under Colonel Yarborough, which had been sent to the rescue of the baggage trains. We went with them back, but the affair was over when we reached the place where our quartermaster had been cut down. Captain J-- , whom some of you knew as a resident of Petersburg after the war, said that he had whipped them back by getting a few wagoners to stand fire a dozen shots or so. The position at which the Yankees were repulsed, was one at which a dozen determined men with muskets could have repelled an hundred horsemen.

The little party of the enemy who had made the havoc had retired by the same cross road by which they came. They were picked men of Sheridan's cavalry, who, under guides that knew the country well, hung on our flanks, and in small parties would every day strike some portion of the most unprotected part of our trains, and having burned and destroyed as much property as they could, would retreat as soon as fighting troops appeared. The bait which had tempted them to this specific attack was said to have been six new Brooke guns which had been brought out of Richmond when our forces left, and to which were attached some very fine teams which had been impressed for that purpose. These were carried off, about an hundred ambulances were burned and a number of wagons, and a number of horses and mules were shot, and the road so obstructed that it was several hours before we could recommence our march. There were no killed amongst our men, and only our brave quartermaster wounded. I was told he had an arm broken. . . . Romulus and Venable and Tucker were all captured in the hands of the enemy. . . .

[Major Claiborne continues his narrative after the arrival of Yarborough, and his force. He reached Louisburg, North Carolina, his wife and family on Tuesday, April 18<sup>th</sup>, 1863.]

#### FEELINGS OF MAJOR CLAIBORNE AT THE END OF HIS TALK

And, now comrades, one word more. If those men whom we left behind us at Seven Pines, at Cold Harbor, at Malvern Hill, at Second Manassas, at Crampton's Gap, at Sharpsburg, at Gettysburg, at Chancellorsville, at Spotsylvania Courthouse, at the Wilderness, at Hatcher's Run, in the gorged mouth of the Crater; if those men fell for nothing; if no God sits in the Heavens to judge their cause; if there be no reward for them, who seeing duty, did it, laying down life as a common thing in defence of kindred and home; then we have no future. Let us patch up a treaty with the horrid past, let us eat of the the grovelling swine's food fed to rebels, let us spit upon the dust of our dishonored dead, and let us teach our children to despise their fathers as a robber band. Is there one in all this audience who can believe and teach that creed? NO! NO! I see



before me women who sent out their husbands that came back no more when the soldiers returned from the war. I see before me mothers, fathers, who sent out their sons to do battle for the right, yonder where the battle was raging so fiercely, and they came back no more. Think you there is any attain of treason on those honored names which you hand down as a heritage to them who are to come after you? Sits there a skulking figure of shame upon yonder green mound in the old church yard, where loving hands spread flowers year by year on the the natal day of your soldiers' immortality? No, comrades, cherish and honor and keep and defend their memories! Away with the apologetic whine for the part we took in the war between the States, and the maudlin confession that we fought for what we thought was right! We fought for what we knew was right. The issue of battle never yet established a principle, it can only determine a policy. We contended for the principle of State Sovereignty, as written in the Constitution of our fathers, for the rights of the State and for the liberty of the citizen. Mr. Seward tinkled his little bell at Washington and notified the world that the laws were silent, and Mr. Greeley declared that the Constitution was a "league with hell and a covenant with the devil." Congress ordained that the safety of the nation demanded such construction, and the sword established the new Policy of Central Power. We yielded, not convinced, but conquered – and only after such contest, that the world looked and wondered how six millions of people could keep at bay for four long years, forty millions – with every government upon earth at their back. We accepted the terms of the new government, not the old, we gave our fealty and we shall keep it to the new, as we kept it to the old, and we notify all peoples and nations that the Stars and Stripes are ours now, and hands off. The men who carried the Stars and Bars, showed their allegiance to their colors; they will show their allegiance now, when the Stars and Stripes are unfurled, and they will follow their banner where any man will dare to lead.

But let us hear no more of treason or of traitors! There are no rebel graves in yonder Silent City of Blandford, watched over by that Confederate sentinel, which the true and loving hands of our women have set up as a memorial of their undying love for the "LOST CAUSE."

(Read before the A.P. Hill Camp, C.V., by Request, on the 6<sup>th</sup> of March, 1890 by John Herbert Claiborne, M.A., M.D., Lately Major and Surgeon, P.A.C. S.)

Southern Historical Society Papers Vol. XXVIII

Rev. J. William Jones, Broadfoot Publishing

Richmond, Virginia, 1990, Pp. 18 - 58.

#### ALABAMA SOLDIERS IN THE CIVIL WAR

David R. Yarbrough: Pvt. Co. A, 11 AL Cav.

Lee Yarbrough: Pvt. Co. A, 11 AL Cav.

Moses Yarbrough: Pvt. Co. G, 1 KY Cav., en. 14 May 1862 Blountsville AL, dis. 5 Aug 1862

G. S. Yerber: Pvt. Co. A, 11 AL Cav.

Alabama Soldiers In the Civil War, Vol. 1, Marilee Beatty Hageness, MLH Research, Anniston, Ala, c. 1999, p. 99 F.H.L., S.I.C., Ut.

SONS OF CONFEDERATE VETERANS  
Chartered 2 August 1905 - Chaplain, G. H. Yarbrough

Sons of Confederate Veterans, Division 1895 - 1986, Mary H. Lancaster, Florence Alabama, 976 1 (C4) (L), F.H.L., S.I.C., Ut.



THE DEATH AND BURIAL OF YARBROUGH MEN & BOYS  
VIRGINIA CEMETERY SERIES

Confederate Section Old Lynchburg City Cemetery. It contains the bodies of 2,700 Confederate Soldiers.  
J. C. Yarborough (p) Company F, 14<sup>th</sup> N. C., Vol. 4, p. 141.  
James C. Yarber (p) Company F, 16<sup>th</sup> MS, buried: 5/17/82, Vol. 5, p. 62.  
R. Yarborough (p) Co. ? , 9<sup>th</sup> LA, Vol. 11, p. 85.

County Line Baptist Church Cemetery

James J. Yarborough (p,t) Company C, 30<sup>th</sup> Virginia, Vol. 5, Pp. 21,180.

Stonewall Cemetery, East Boscaven, Winchester, Virginia. Devoted exclusively to Confederate Interments  
Holds a mass grave - 829 Unknown Confederates: Of Winchester, Carol Springs, Kearntown, Cedar Creek

1,750 Confederate veterans are known and buried by name.

D.P. Yarborough (p) Cobbs (GA), Legion X34, 8/12/1864, Vol.2, p. 377.

S. H. Yarborough (p) Co. E, 14<sup>th</sup> Ga. B 108, 4/28/1864, Vol. 2, p. 377.

J. Yarborough, (p,t) Co. I, 30<sup>th</sup> Va., buried 10/26/1862 Vol. 3, p. 71.

John Yarborough (p) enlisted 12/20/1861, Co. I, 30<sup>th</sup> Va., Vol. 3, p. 71.

He died of disease, Winchester, Virginia.

Dabney P. Yarborough, musician, Vol. 3, p. 438.

Confederate Section Oakwood Cemetery Nine Mill Road, Richmond. One large monument, stands, approximately 16,000 Confederates, 70 headstones on ground, 18 illegible, about 11,000 soldiers unknown.

Benjamin Yarborough (p) Co. A, 14<sup>th</sup> N.C., Vol. 7, p. 128.

Pleasant A. Yarborough (p) Co. A, 48<sup>th</sup> N.C., Vol. 7, p. 128.

Robert C. Yarborough (p) Co. E, 48<sup>th</sup> N.C. 6/25/1862, Vol. 7, p. 128.

W. B. Yarborough (p) Co. G., 3<sup>rd</sup> GA., buried 9/24/1861, Vol. 8, p. 207.

Thomas J. Yarborough (p) Co. F, 21<sup>st</sup> GA, Vol. 8, p. 207.

University Cemetery U. of Va., Alderman & McCormick Rd., Charlottesville, Va. 1,097 soldiers uncertain

R. A. Yarborough (musician) 48<sup>th</sup> N.C., Vol. 1, p. 31.

Source: Men in Grey Interments, (Virginia Cemetery Series)

Thomas M. Spratt Iberian Pub. Co., Athens, Georgia, c 1977, F.H.L. S.L.C., 975.5V3s

[Note: Cemetery Sections are broken up and appear in different places in these volumes. Names may appear to be in one cemetery and actually in another a few pages away. You must check page by page.]

Historical Records Survey of Virginia, Two volumes in one. Index to Obituary Notices 1828 - 1938.,

975.5V4 2h F.H.L. S.L.C. [Other Yarborough deaths of the same period.]

p. 384. Yarborough Ann Worthen dau. of William Yarborough, d. Nov 18, 1830

Ann Marin dau. of Charles B. & Louisa E. Yarborough, d. August 20, 1874

Johnnie Walton, son of George W. & Bettie H. Yarborough, d. August 31, 1876.



## INTERESTING EDITORIAL FACTS

Thomas Jonathan Jackson, orphaned at age seven, became "Stonewall" Jackson, one of the most gifted field commanders in American History. Jackson kept his counsel to such an extent that he sent his generals from crossroad to crossroad, at each spot sending further directions. His quirks, and his poor physical health, concealed a military brain of astounding genius. His tiny army of 17,000 kept four Federal armies at bay in the famed Shenandoah Valley Campaign of 1861 and finally drove 60,000 bluecoats from Virginia, spreading terror in the North.

At Chancellorsville, he withdrew his 25,000 men from Lee's forces, leaving Lee with only 10,000 men to face 80,000 Union troops. He then proceeded to roll up the Federal Army and prepare it for defeat. He was wounded at this time. Jackson is buried without his left arm, which lies in a cemetery plot of the Lacy family near Chancellorsville.

His career began at the U.S. Military Academy in 1842, with A. P. Hill, Dabney H. Maury, George B. McClellan and George E. Pickett, etc. He graduated seventeenth of fifty-nine in 1846. He was assigned to the First U.S. Artillery that summer and left for Mexico for the siege of Vera Cruz. He finished his tour of duty in Mexico, in 1848, and left for Hamilton, New York. He soon went to Fort Meade, Florida, for service against the Seminole Indians. In 1851 he won a job as professor, at the Virginia Military Institute. He won the position against such men as McClellan. He was never a good teacher. During this time, however, he developed a great faith in God.

On the eve of Civil War Lincoln's election caused Jackson concern for the nation. When war finally did come he left the North, never to return. Jackson became a Colonel in the Virginia Army on April 17, 1861. Promoted to Brigadier-General by June 17, he was assigned the Army of the Shenandoah on July 4<sup>th</sup>, 1861.

He received his nick-name from Brigadier-General Bernard E. Bee, of South Carolina, killed the same day as he stated: "Look, there is Jackson standing like a stone wall. This was at Manassas Junction July 21, 1861. On October 7, 1861, Jackson returned to the Shenandoah.

By June 10, 1862, assisted by Generals Richard S. Ewell and Richard B. Taylor, he outmaneuvered Generals Nathaniel P. Banks, John C. Fremont, Robert H. Milroy, and James Shields, and went to assist General Robert E. Lee outside of Richmond. By October 10<sup>th</sup> Jackson had become a Lieutenant-General.

Jackson fought many battles, but in the last days of his life he performed at the peak of his powers. His left arm was amputated in May 1863. He died May 10, 1863, at Guiney's Station. His greatest victories had been made in combination with Robert E. Lee. The two men regarded each other well, for General Lee wrote to Jackson, "You are better off than I am, for while you have lost your left, I have lost my right arm."

Robert E. Lee, who stands in the ranks of such Confederate heroes as "Stonewall" Jackson, loved to read to his children and have them read to him. He always said to them "No tickling, no story." Lee never showed emotion, but when his daughter Annie died, his aide unexpectedly found him sobbing. Lee had a pet hen which laid him an egg under his army cot every day. When they retreated from Gettysburg Lee would not go until they found his pet hen. They finally found her perched in his wagon ready to go.

Lee's quarters, like Jackson's were always crude and simple. He made his own camp and never took over peoples homes as headquarters. He once entertained guests on a meal of cabbage resting under a small slice of meat (a treat). He loved to play chess (a fashion with officer in both armies). His favorite opponent was Colonel Charles Marshall, his aide. Their board was a pine slab marked into squares with a knife. Their table a tripod of pine branches. During the last months of the war soldiers in Petersburg watched him dismount under fire and pick something from the ground and put it in a tree. When he had gone they found he had replaced a baby bird in its nest.

On a hot Sunday, in 1864 Lee fell asleep in his camp chair so soundly that a fly on his forehead did not wake him, nor did enemy shells bursting a few hundred yards away. At the battle Chancellorsville he upbraided General Dorsey Pender: "That is the way you young men always do. You allow those people to get away. I tell you what to do, but you can't do it." Lee always said to his secretary. "Colonel, when I lose my temper, don't let it make you angry." His anger at Jeb Stuart at Gettysburg soon became a legend.

In the opening battle of The Wilderness a courier with a dispatch got a scolding from Lee for mistreating his horse. Lee fed the animal a buttered biscuit before he turned his attention to the message. After the war, as Lee sat



talking to a woman friend on the sidewalk, his favorite horse, Traveller, kept rearing up mysteriously. A friend across the street saw Lee slyly dig the horse with his left spur, to show off his horsemanship.

When at home Lee always sounded curfew. When young men were calling upon his daughter, at the stroke of ten he would walk into the parlor, draw the blinds and depart. The young men got the message and left. Lee commented to his son, Custis, "I have been up to see the Congress (at Richmond) and they don't seem to be able to do anything except eat peanuts and chew tobacco while my army is starving. Again he said, "The only unfailing friend the Confederacy ever had was cornfield peas."

When Lee died the undertaker, C.M. Koones, was embarrassed since his coffin, imported from Richmond had been swept away two days before in a flood in Lexington. Charles H. Chittum and Henry Wallace searched for a coffin. They found one swept over a dam and lodged on an island two miles down stream. The casket was too short, so Lee was buried without his shoes, even though he was a small man. His shoe size was four and a half.

Collier's Encyclopedia, Vol. 13  
William D. Halsey, ed. Pp. 425, 426.  
Crowell, Collier and MacMillan, 1966.

The Civil War: Strange & Fascinating Facts  
Barke Davis, Pp. 207-210.  
Wing Books, N.C., 1960. [1994 ed].

#### FLAGS & TITLES

As the Civil War's Centennial approached sales of Confederate flags rivaled those of Victory America's World War II enemies also recall the strange Stars and Bars which often flew in battle. And as long ago as 1942 a Marine fighter squadron on Guadalcanal billed itself as CONFORSOLS (Confederate Forces of the Solomon.)

#### OF GOVERNMENT ANTIQUES AND MILITARY RECORDS

In 1959 on a state visit to Washington by Nikita Krushchev . . . a car arrived at headquarters of the Civil War Centennial Commission next door. A cargo of muskets, swords, and grenades was being unloaded. Secret service men sprang. . . . "What's going on?" "Nothing, General Grant's going on television and these are his props." "Guns?" "Sure -- all Civil War issue." . . . Security retreated amid smiles of amused spectators.

"How many times did the two sides clash in battle during the war? The answer depends upon who provides it. Frederick Phisterer tabulated . . . 2,261 'Battles, etc.' Frederick Dyer concluded that there were 10,425 campaigns, battles, engagements, combats, actions, assaults, skirmishes, operations, sieges, raids, expeditions, reconnaissances, scouts, affairs, occupations, and captures". . . . Even the most adept . . . do not know precisely how many men were killed in battle, received mortal wounds, or succumbed to disease. Although Federal records are more numerous and more nearly complete than those of the Confederacy, Washington never received a full accounting of its losses. . . . it's generally acknowledged that the Civil War saw more fatalities than all other U.S. wars combined, but estimates of the total vary from a low of 360,000 to a high of more than 625,000." [Source: *The American Civil War*, p. 100]

Some officers probably fudged a little when they compiled casualty reports. . . . Many officers used various stratagems to keep their tallies low. Typical reports treated the dead but would ignore the most casualties; in a few instances, missing men were divided between stragglers likely to return to the field and stragglers of whom no trace could be found. Since many stragglers stayed away from their units and many more stragglers numbers of deserters were captured, all estimates are suspect. One of the most reliable sources of Civil War battle casualties compared to 288,000 Confederates killed/wounded. Totals do not include those already listed. Almost ninety-nine years lay between the deaths of the Civil War's first casualty and its last. . . . The first man fell in May, 1816. He was Colonel Elmer E. Ellsworth of the N.Y. Fire Zouaves (by some accounts). The last man, Walter Williams died in Houston December 19, 1919, at the age of 117. He was a member of John Hood's Texas

*Ibid.*, p. 221, 222, 223. Davis



Mail to: Karen Mazock, Editor, 2523 Weldon Ct., Fenton, MO 63026

**INSTRUCTIONS.** Use a separate form for each ancestor query and fill in all known information. Use a ? for speculative or unknown information, placing questionable information in ( ). Approximate dates are shown with ca (ca 1823). Maiden names should be placed in ( ) and nicknames in quotation marks. Show dates in day, month, year order, writing out the year (30 Jan 1823).

YOUR NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

ADDRESS: \_\_\_\_\_  
Street City State Zip

Seeking info on \_\_\_\_\_, born \_\_\_\_\_  
(Subject's Name) Day Mon Year

County State ; died \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State

married \_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_ in \_\_\_\_\_  
Spouse's [maiden] Name Day Mon Year County State

Subject's children:

Name	born	died	married to	Date
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____
_____	_____	_____	_____	_____

Subject's Father: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
(Name) Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_, m. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Mother: \_\_\_\_\_, b. \_\_\_\_\_  
Maiden Name Day Mon Year County State

d. \_\_\_\_\_  
Day Mon Year County State

Subject's Siblings: \_\_\_\_\_

Additional information on subject (places of residence; additional marriages; military records, etc.) \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_





MEMBERSHIP APPLICATION

Yarborough National Genealogical & Historical Association, Inc.

Make checks payable to:

YARBROUGH NGA, INC.

Mail to: LEN YARBOROUGH, Treasurer, 5034 Ivondale Lane, St. Louis MO 63129

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_ Phone: ( ) \_\_\_\_\_

Name of your earliest proven ancestor: \_\_\_\_\_  
b. \_\_\_\_\_, d. \_\_\_\_\_,  
m. \_\_\_\_\_

Membership  \$15.00 Library  \$10.00 (Mailed only to Library address)

Name of Library \_\_\_\_\_

Address: \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

\*\*\*\*\*

1. What are your suggestions for the Yarborough Family quarterly?
2. What is your area of interest (Research; current family news, meetings, computer research, etc.)?
3. Do you have an interest in serving as a director, officer or committee chairman/member of the corporation? If so, in what capacity?
4. How can the Association be of help to you?

THE ASSOCIATION'S POLICY IS TO ACCEPT APPLICATIONS FROM ALL PERSONS WHOSE ANCESTRY IS CONNECTED WITH THE YARBROUGH FAMILY. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A RACE OR ETHNIC ORGANIZATION. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATION. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A POLITICAL ORGANIZATION. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A TRADE ORGANIZATION. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A PROFESSIONAL ORGANIZATION. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A LABOR ORGANIZATION. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A UNION. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A GUILD. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A COLLEGE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A UNIVERSITY. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A SCHOOL. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A CHURCH. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A SYNAGOGUE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A MOSQUE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A TEMPLE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A MONASTERY. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A CONVENT. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A PRIORY. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A HERMITAGE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A RETIREMENT HOME. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A NURSING HOME. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A HOSPITAL. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A CLINIC. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A PHARMACY. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A RESTAURANT. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A CAFE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A BAR. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A CLUB. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A SOCIETY. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A LEAGUE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A CONFERENCE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A CONVENTION. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A SYMPOSIUM. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A SEMINAR. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A WORKSHOP. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A COURSE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A PROGRAM. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A PROJECT. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A TASK FORCE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A COMMITTEE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A BOARD. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A COUNCIL. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A COMMITTEE. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A BOARD. THE ASSOCIATION IS NOT A COUNCIL.



The Yarborough Family Quarterly  
Published by the  
Yarborough National Genealogical  
& Historical Association, Inc.

Continuation of the Yarborough Family Magazine  
Charles David Yarborough (1941-1985) Founding Editor

SALE RATE  
U.S. Postage  
PAID  
Permit 7116  
Salt Lake City, Utah

Change Service Requested

Kent & Kimra Goble  
8348 West 3100 South  
Magna, Ut. 84044

TO:

YARBROUGH QUARTERLY TABLE OF CONTENTS

The Confederate Left At Fredericksburg By Major-General Lafayette McLaws, C.S.A.	4
Confederate Grave Records - Confederate Dead And Other Confederate Records	8
Mississippi Index Of Wills And Military Annals Of Mississippi Confederates - 12 <sup>th</sup> Ms.	9
After Fredericksburg To The First Day At Gettysburg By Brev Major Gen. H. J. Hunt	10
Three Days Of Battle At Gettysburg And Story Of J.N. Yarborough Of The 42 <sup>nd</sup> Ms.	12
The Confederate Retreat From Gettysburg By John D. Imboden, Brigadier-General, C.S.A.	15
Gettysburg Retreat - A Cavalry-Man's Point Of View, By John L. Collins, 8 <sup>th</sup> Pa. Cav.	18
Robert R. Ransom - Matthew W. Ransom And Ransom's Division In West Virginia	20
Trevilian Station By Major-General M. C. Butler And Story Of Cadet R.T. Yarborough	24
The Citadel And War, Letter Of Major Robert Anderson And Governor F. W. Pickens	28
Yarborough Families In South Carolina From 1830 To 1860, Census Records Of S.C.	29
Confederate Silk Dresses In The Civil War And Thoughts On By General Longstreet	32
Rescue Of Hospital Wagon Train - Col. Yarborough By Major J. H. Claiborne, M.D.	34
The Death And Burial Of Yarborough Men And Boys - Virginia Cemetery Series	39
And Other Interesting Facts	40
Query Page From Karen Mazock	42
Membership Page Len Yarborough	43

[Note: There is, as yet, no specific information given to the Quarterly on the October Reunion]